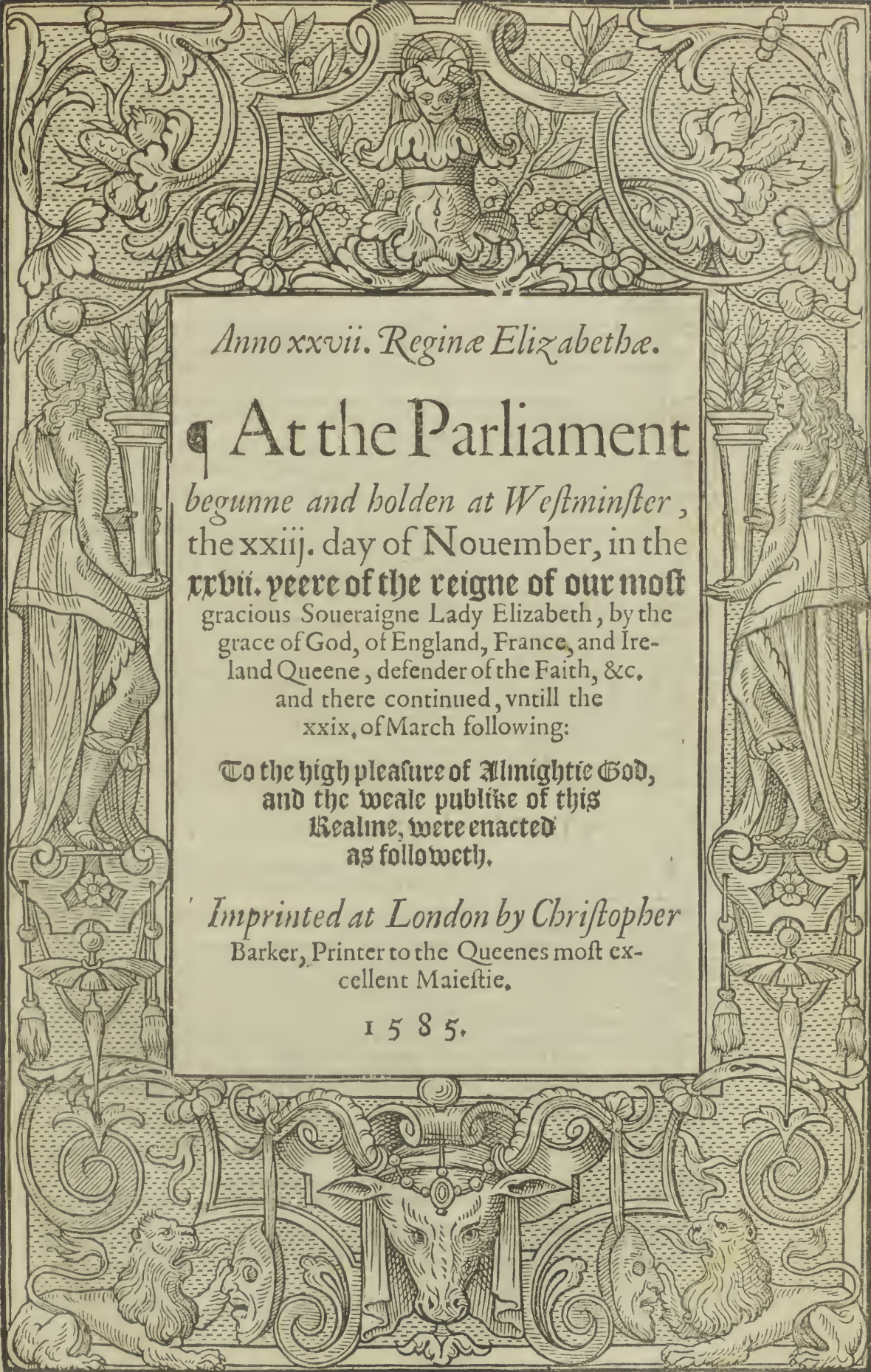




FEB 22 1943



Anno xxvii. Regina Elizabethæ.

At the Parliament

begunne and holden at Westminster,
the xxiiij. day of Nouember, in the
xxvii. yeere of the reigne of our most
gracious Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the
grace of God, of England, France, and Ire-
land Queene, defender of the Faith, &c.
and there continued, vntill the
xxix, of March following:

To the high pleasure of Almighty God,
and the weale publike of this
Realme, were enacted
as followeth.

Imprinted at London by Christopher
Barker, Printer to the Queenes most ex-
cellent Maiestie.

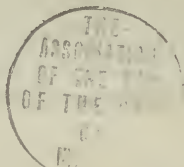
1 5 8 5.

¶ The Table of the Statutes printed.

- 1 **A**n Act for provision to be made for the suertie of the Queenes Maiesties most Honorable person, and the continuance of the Reame in peace.
- 2 An Acte against Jesuites, Seminarie Priestes, and such other like disobedient persons.
- 3 An Act for the explanation of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte to make the landes, tenements, goods, and chattels of Telloys, Receivers, &c. liable to the payment of their debts.
- 4 An Act against Couenons and fraudulent Couenances.
- 5 An Acte for the expedition of Justice in cases of Demurrors and pleadings.
- 6 An Acte for the returning of insufficient Jurors, and for the better expedition of Tryals.
- 7 An Acte for the reuerying of Iuries lost by Jurors.
- 8 An Acte for redresse of erroneous Judgements in the Court, commonly called, The Kings Bench.
- 9 An Acte for reformation of errors in fines and Recoveries, in the xii. Shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford west, with the Countie of Palantine.
- 10 An Acte for the continuance of a former Statute, entituled, An Acte to redresse disorders in common Injourners vpon penall Statutes, made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne.
- 11 An Acte for the reuerying, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.
- 12 An Acte for the swearing of vnder Shirifes, and other vnder Officers and Ministers.
- 13 An Acte for the following of Hype and Crpe.
- 14 An Acte for the reuerying of a former Statute, for the true making of Vaulte.
- 15 An Acte for the bringing in of Staple fish and Hearings into this Reame.
- 16 An Acte touching Artificers vsing the cutting of Leather.
- 17 An Acte touching the breadth of white woollen Clothes made in the Countie of Sommerset, Wiltelsh, Glouc. and Dron. &c.
- 18 An Acte concerning making of woollen Clothes in the Countie of Denon and Cornewall, called Plaine white Straightes, and Pinned white Straightes.
- 19 An Act for the pseruation of Timber in the Wides of the Countie of Sulsex, Surrey, and Kent, & for the amendment of high wayes decayed by carriage to & fro Iron Millis there.
- 20 An Acte for the pseruation of the haven at Plymmonth.
- 21 An Acte for the pseruation of Dyforde Haven.
- 22 An Acte for the bying of the Haven of the cite of Chichester by a newe cut Channell to the Subnrbes of the saue Citie.
- 23 An Acte for clothmaking in the Townes of Woxstead and Langham, in the Countie of Essex.
- 24 An Acte for the keeping of the Sea bankes, and Sea workes, in the Countie of Norfolk.
- 25 An Acte for the explanation of the Statute for the maintenance of Rochester Bridge.
- 26 An Acte for explaining of the Statute for the amendment of the high wayes betwene Middleston and the Kings Ferrie, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent.
- 27 An Acte for the Fining of Carthy and Plumsted Parthe.
- 28 An Acte of one Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie.
- 29 An Acte of one Subsidie and two Fifteenes and Tenches graunted by the Tempozaltie.
- 30 An Acte for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall and free Pardon.

¶ The Table of the Statutes not printed.

- 1 **A**n Act for the maintenance of the Beere or Cob of Lyme Regis in the Countie of Dorset.
- 2 An Act for the confirmation of her Maiesties letters patents, graunted to the Queenes Colledge in Drefozde.
- 3 An Acte for the confirmation of her Maiesties letters patents, graunted vnto the Passer, Fellows and Schollers of Clare hall in Cambridge.
- 4 An Act touching diuers assurances made by the Bilhoy, and Deane and Chapter of Excester.
- 5 An Acte for the good gouernement of the Citie of Borough of Westminster.
- 6 An Acte for the establishing of a Hopiter vnto Katherine Countesse of Huntington.
- 7 An Acte for the assurance of certaine landes vnto Sir Thomas Ince, and others.
- 8 An Act for the assurance of certaine lands in the Countie of York. Suff. Lincoln, and Warwicke, vnto the L. Willoughbie and Crilbie, according to a decree in the Chancerie.
- 9 An Acte concerning the Lord Dacres, and the Lord Norris.
- 10 An Acte for the restitution in blood of the Lord Thomas Howard.
- 11 An Acte for the assurance of certaine landes vnto George Chewne, Giles Flind, and Christospher Duckering, and their heires.
- 12 An Acte for the establishment of an awarde made betwene Robert Lord Kiche, and Sir Thomas Barrington Knight, their heires and assignes.
- 13 An Acte for the assurance of certaine lands and tenements in the Citie of London vnto Jonas Scot, according to a decree in the Star Chamber.
- 14 An Acte for the true answering of the debtes of Edward Fisher Esquier.
- 15 An Acte for the incorporation of the Hospitall of Christ in the Towne of Sherborne in the Bilhopycke of Durham.
- 16 An Acte for the Hospitall of Eastbridge within the Citie of Canterburie.
- 17 An Acte for the paing of the Towne of newe Windsor in the Countie of Berk.
- 18 An Acte for the paing of the Towne of Newwarke vpon Trent in the Countie of Nottingham.



Elizabethæ.

An acte for prouision to

be made for the suertie of the Queenes

Maiesties most Royall person, and

the continuance of the Realme

in peace.

Chapter i.



Orasmuch as the good felicitie and comfort of the whole estate of this Realme consisteth (onely next vnder God) in the suertie and preservation of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie: And for that it hath manifestly appeared, that sundrie wicked plottes and meanes haue of late bene deuised and layde aswell in forreine partes beyonde the Seas, as also within this Realme, to the great endangering of her Highnesse most Royall person, and to the vtter ruine of the whole Common weale, if by Gods mercifull prouidence the same had not bene reuealed: Therefore for preuenting of such great perils as might hereafter otherwise growe, by the like detestable and deuillish practises, at the humble suite and earnest petition and desire of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritic of the same Parliament, Be it enacted and ordeined, if at any time after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, any open inuasion or rebellion shall be had or made into or within any of her Maiesties Realmes or Dominions, or any act attempted, tending to the hurt of her Maiesties most Royall person, by or for any person that shall or may pretende any Title to the Crowne of this Realme after her Maiesties decease: Or if any thing shall be compassed or imagined, tending to the hurt of her Maiesties Royall person, by any person, or with the priuitie of any per-

son that shall or may pretende Title to the Crowne of this Realme: That then by her Maiesties Commission vnder her great Seale, the Lordes and others of her Highnesse priuie Counsell, and such other Lordes of Parliament to bee named by her Maiestie, as with the saide priuie Counsell shall make by the number of xxiiii. at the least, hauing with them for their assistance in that behalfe such of the Judges of the Courtes of Recorde at Westminster, as her Highnesse shall for that purpose assigne and appoint, or the moze part of the same Counsell, Lordes and Judges, shall by vertue of this Acte haue authoritie to examine all and euery the offences aforesaide, and all circumstances thereof, and thereupon to giue sentence or Iudgement, as vpon good prooffe the matter shall appeare vnto them: And that after such sentence or Iudgement giuen, and declaration thereof made and published, by her Maiesties Proclamation vnder the great Seale of Englande, all persons against whome such sentence or Iudgement shall bee so giuen and published, shall bee excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or of any her Maiesties Dominions, any former Lawe, or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding: And that thereupon all her Highnesse Subiects shall and may lawfully by vertue of this Acte, and her Maiesties direction in that behalfe, by all forcible and possible meanes pursue to death euery such wicked person, by whome, or by whose meanes, assent or priuie, any such inuasion or rebellion shall be in forme aforesaide denounced to haue bene made, or such wicked Acte attempted, or other thing compassed or imagined against her Maiesties person, and all their aydours, comfortours and abettours.

And if any such detestable Acte shall bee executed against her Highnesse most Royall person, whereby her Maiesties life shall bee taken away (which God of his great mercie forbid:) That then euery such person, by or for whome any such Acte shall bee executed, and their issues being any wise assenting or priuie to the same, shall by vertue of this Acte be excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretende to haue or claime the saide Crowne of this Realme or of any other her Highnesse Dominions, any former Lawe or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And that all the Subiects of this Realme, and all other her Maiesties Dominions, shall and may lawfully by vertue of
this

this Act, by all forcible and possible meanes, pursue to death euery such wicked person, by whome, or by whose meanes, any such detestable fact shall be in foure hercafter expressed denounced to haue bene committed, and also their yssues being any way assenting or priuie to the same, and all their aydours, comforters, and abbettours in that behalfe.

And to the ende that the Intention of this Lawe may be effectually executed, if her Maiesties life shall be taken away, by any violent or vnnaturall meanes (which God defend:) Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Lordes and others which shall be of her Maiesties priuie Counsell at the time of such her decease, or the moze part of the same Counsell, ioyning vnto them for their better assistance, sine other Barles, and seuen other Lordes of Parliament at the least, (foresceing that none of the sayde Barles, Lordes or Counsell be knownen to be persons that may make any title to the Crowne,) those persons which were chiefe Justices of either Benche, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron of the Exchequer at the time of her Maiesties death, or in default of the sayde Justices, Master of the Rolles, and chiefe Baron, some other of those which were Justices of some of the courts of Recoꝛde at Westminster, at the time of her Highnesse decease, to supply their places, or any xiiii. or moze of them, whereof eyght to be Lordes of Parliament, not being of the priuie Counsell, shall to the vttermost of their power and skill examine the cause & maner of such her Maiesties death, and what persons shall be any way guiltie thereof, and all circumstances concerning the same according to the true meaning of this Acte, and thereupon shall by open Proclamation publish the same, and without any delay by all forcible and possible meanes prosecute to death all such as shall bee founde to be offendours therein, and all their aydours and abbettours: And for the doing thereof, and for the withstanding and suppressing of all such power and force, as shall any way be leuyed or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, shall by vertue of this Acte, haue power and authoritie not onely to rayse and vse such forces as shall in that behalfe bee needefull and conuenient, but also to vse all other meanes and thinges possible and necessary for the maintenance of the same forces, and prosecution of the sayde offendours. And if any such power and force shall be leuyed or stirred in disturbance of the due execution of this Lawe, by any person that shall or may pretend any Title to the Crowne of this Realme,


A.iii.

whereby

whereby this Lawe may not in all thinges be fully executed, according to the effecte and true meaning of the same: That then euery such person shall by vertue of this Acte be therfore excluded and disabled for euer to haue or claime, or to pretend to haue or claime the Crowne of this Realme, or of any other her Highnesse Dominions, any former Lawe or Statute whatsoeuer to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and euery the Subiects of all her Maiesties Realmes & Dominions, shall to the vttermost of their power, ayde and assist the said Counsell and all other the Lords and other persons to bee adioyned vnto them for assistance, as is aforesayde, in all thinges to be done and executed according to the effect and intention of this Lawe: And that no Subiect of this Realme shall in any wise be impeached in body, lands or goods, at any time hereafter for any thing to bee done or executed according to the tenour of this Lawe, any Lawe or Statute heretofore made to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

And whereas of late many of her Maiesties good and faithfull Subiectes haue in the name of God and with the testimonie of good consciences, by one vniforme maner of writing vnder their handes and Seales, and by their seuerall othes voluntarily taken, ioyned themselues together in one bonde and association to withstand and reuenge to the vttermost all such malicious actions and attemptes against her Maiesties most Royall person: Nowe for the full explaining of all such ambiguities & questions as otherwise might happen to grow by reason of any sinister or wrong construction or interpretation to be made or inferred of or vpon the words or meaning thereof, be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Association and euerie article and sentence therein conteyned, as well concerning the disallowing, excluding, or disabling of any person that may or shall pretende any Title to come to the Crowne of this Realme, as also for the pursuing and taking reuenge of any person for any such wicked acte or attempt as is mentioned in the same Association, shall and ought to bee in all thinges expounded and adiudged according to the true intent and meaning of this Acte, and not otherwyle, nor against any other person or persons.

 An act against Iesuites,
 Seminarie Priestes, and such other
like disobedient persons.

Chapter. ii.



Whereas diuers persons, cal-
 led or professed Iesuites, Se-
 minarie Priestes, and other
 Priestes, which haue bene,
 and from time to time are
 made in the partes beyonde
 the Seas, by or according to
 the order and rites of the Ro-
 mishe Church, haue of late
 yeeres comen and bene sent,
 and dayly doe come and are
 sent into this realme of Eng-
 land, and other the Queenes

Maiesties Dominions, of purpose (as it hath appeared, as-
 well by sundry of their owne examinations and confessions,
 as by diuers other manifest meanes and proofes) not onely to
 withdraue her Highnesse subiects from their due obedi-
 ence to her Maiestie, but also to stirre by and moue sedition,
 rebellion and open hostilitie within the same her Highnesse
 Realmes and Dominions, to the great indaungering of the
 safetie of her most royall person, and to the vtter ruine, deso-
 lation, and ouerthrowe of the whole Realme, if the same bee
 not the sooner by some good meanes foreseene and preuented.

For reformation whercof, bee it ordeyned, established and
 enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, and the
 Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in
 this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of
 the same Parliament, that all and euery Iesuites, Semina-
 rie Priestes, and other Priestes whatsoever, made or ordey-
 ned out of the Realme of Englande, or other her Highnesse
 Dominions, or within any of her Maiesties Realmes or Do-
 minions by any authoritie, power or iurisdiction, deriued, cha-
 lenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, since the feast of

the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptist, in the first yeere of her Highnesse reigne, shall within fourtie dayes next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, depart out of this Realme of Englande, and out of all other her Highnesse Realmes and Dominions, if the winde, weather and passage shall serue for the same: or els so soone after the ende of the saide fourtie dayes, as the winde, weather and passage shall so serue.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull to or for any Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or religious or ecclesiasticall person whatsoeuer, being bozne within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, and heretofore since the sayd feast of the Natiuitie of Saint Iohn Baptist in the first yere of her Maiesties reigne, made, ordeined or professed, or hereafter to be made, ordeined, or professed, by any authoritie or iurisdiction, deriued, challenged or pretended from the Sea of Rome, by or of what name, title or degree so euer the same shall be called or knowen, to come into, be, or remaine in any part of this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, after the end of the same fourtie dayes, other then in such speciall cases, and vpon such speciall occasions onely, and for such time onely as is expessed in this Acte: and if he doe, that then euery such offence shall be taken and adiudged to be high treason, And euery person so offending, shall for his offence be adiudged a Traytor, and shall suffer, lose, & forfeite, as in case of high Treason. And euery person, which after the ende of the same fourtie dayes, and after such time of departure as is befoze limited and appointed, shall wittingly and willingly, receiue, relieue, comfort, ayde, or mainteyne any such Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, being at libertie, or out of holde, knowing him to be a Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, shall also for such offence be adiudged a felon, without benefite of Clergie, and suffer death, lose and forfeite, as in case of one attainted of Felonie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, if any of her Maiesties subiects (not being a Iesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is befoze mencioned) nowe being, or which hereafter shall be of, or brought by in any Colledge of Iesuites or Seminarie already erected or ordeyned, or hereafter to be erected

erected or ordeined in the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any fo[r]aine partes, shall not within sixe moneths next after Proclamation in that behalfe to bee made in the Citie of London, vnder the great Seale of Englande, returne into this Realme, and thereupon, within two dayes next after such returne, befoze the Bishop of the Dioces, or two Iustices of peace of the Countie, where he shall arriue, submit himselfe to her Maiestie and her lawes, and take the othe set foorth by Acte in the first ycere of her reigne: That then euery such person which shall otherwise returne, come into, or be in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, for such offence of returning, or being in this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, without submission as aforesaide, shall also be adiudged a Traytour, and suffer, lose and forfeite, as in case of high Treason.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, if any person vnder her Maiesties subiection or obedience, shall at any time after the ende of the saide fourtie dayes, by way of exchange, or by any other shift, way or meanes whatsoeuer, wittingly and willingly, either directly or indirectly, conuey, deliuer or sende, or cause or procure to be conueyed or deliuered to be sent ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, or out of any other her Maiesties Dominions or Territories, into any fo[r]aine partes, or shall otherwise wittingly and willingly yeeld, giue or contribute any money or other reliefe, to or for any Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or such other Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is aforesaid, or to, or for the maintenance or reliefe of any Colledge of Jesuites or Seminarie, already erected or ordeined, or hereafter to be erected or ordeined in any the partes beyonde the Seas, or out of this Realme in any fo[r]aine partes, or of any person then being of or in any the same Colledges or Seminaries, and not returned into this Realme with submission as in this Act is expressed, and continuing in the same Realme: That then euery such person so offending, for the same offence shall incurre the danger and penaltie of Premunire, mentioned in the Statute of Premunire, made in the xvi. yeere of the reigne of King Richard the second.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall not be lawfull for any person, of or vnder her Highnesse obedience, at any time after the said fourtie dayes, during her Maiesties life (which God long preferue) to sende his or her childe, or other person, being vnder his or her gouernement,
into

shall not within sixe moneths

within two dayes next after

*he y^e sendeth w^{it}h
submit*

into any the partes beyonde the Seas, out of her Highnesse obedience, without the speciall licence of her Maicstie, or of foure of her Highnesse priuie Counsell, vnder their handes in that behalfe first had or obtained, (except Marchants, for such onely as they or any of them shall sende ouer the Seas, onely for or about his, her, or their trade of marchandize, or to serue as Mariners, and not otherwise) vpon paine to forfeite and lose for euery such their offence, the summe of one hundred poundes.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery offence to be committed or done against the tenor of this Acte, shall and may be enquired of, heard and determined, aswell in the Court commonly called the Kings Bench, in the Countie where the same Court shall for the time be, as also in any other Countie within this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, where the offence is or shall be committed, or where the offendour shall be apprehended and taken.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may bee lawfull, for and to euery Owner and Master of any Shippe, Barke or Boate, at any time within the saide fourtie dayes or other time befoze limited for their departure, to transport into any the partes beyond the Seas, any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aforesaid, so as the same Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest aforesaide so to bee transported, doe deliuer vnto the Mayor or other chiefe Officer of the Towne, Porte, or place where hee shall be taken in to be transported, his name, and in what place hee receiued such order, and howe long hee hath remained in this Realme, or in any other her Highnesse Dominions, being vnder her obedience.

Provided also, that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extende to any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other such Priest, Deacon, or Religious or Ecclesiasticall person, as is befoze mentioned, as shall at any time within the saide fourtie dayes, or within three dayes after that hee shall hereafter come into this Realme, or any other her Highnesse Dominions, submit himselfe to some Archbishop or Bishop of this Realme, or to some Justice of peace within the Countie where hee shall arriue or lande, and doe thereupon truely and sincerely befoze the same Archbishop, Bishop, or such Justice of peace, take the said othe set forth in Anno primo, and by writing vnder his hande confesse and acknowledge, and from thencefoorth contnewe his due obedience

standing at field and so on

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. ii.

dience vnto her Highnesse Lawes, Statutes and Ordinan-
ces, made and prouided, or to be made or prouided in causes
of religion.

Prouided alwayes, if it happen at any time hereafter, any
Peere of this Realme to be indicted of any offence made
Treason, felonie or Preamunire by this Acte, that hee shall
haue his tryall by his Decrees, as in other cases of Treason,
Felonie or Preamunire is accustomed.

Prouided neuerthelesse, and it is declared by authoritie a-
foresayde, that if any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest or other
Priests abouesayd, shall fortune to be so weake or infirme of
body, that hee or they may not passe out of the Realme by the
time herein limitted without imminent danger of life, and
this vnderstood aswel by the corporall othe of the partie, as by
other good meanes, vnto the Bishop of the Dioces, and two
Iustices of peace of the same Countie where such person or
persons doe dwell or abide: That then and vpon good and
sufficient band of the person or persons, with suerties of the
summe of CC. li. at the least, with condition that he or they
shall be of good behauiour towards our Soueraigne Lady
the Queene, and all her liege people: Then he or they so licen-
sed and doing as is aforesayd, shall and may remaine and be
still within this Realme, without any losse or danger to fall on
him or them by this Acte, for so long time as by the same By-
shoppe and Iustices shall bee limitted and appointed, so as
the same time of abode exceede not the space of sixe monethes
at the most: And that no person or persons shall susteine any
losse, or incurre any danger by this Acte, for the receiuing or
mainteining of any such person or persons so licensed as is a-
foresayd, for, and during such time onely as such person or per-
sons shalbe so licensed to tarry within this Realme: Any thing
contained in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it also further enacted by authoritie aforesayde,
that euery person or persons being Subiect of this Realme,
which after the said fourtie dayes shall know and vnderstand
that any such Jesuite, Seminarie Priest, or other Priest a-
bouesayd, shall abide, stay, tarry, or be within this Realme, or
other the Queenes Dominions and Countries, contrary to
the true meaning of this Act, and shall not discover the same
vnto some Iustice of peace or other higher Officer, within
twelue dayes next after his sayde knowledge, but willingly
conceale his knowledge therein: that euery such offender shal
make fine, and be imprisoned at the Queenes pleasure, and
that

*so to shall knowe & trye it
in the presence make for
myselfe as go on*

that if such Justice of peace, or other such Officer to whome such matter shalbe so discouered, doe not within xxiii. dayes then next following, giue information thereof to some of the Queenes priuie Counsell, or to the President or Vice President of the Queenes Counsell, established in the North, or in the Marches of Wales for the time being: that then he or they so offending, shall for euery such offence forsaite the summe of two hundred markes.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that such of the priuie Counsell, President, or Vicepresident, to whom such information shalbe made, shall thereupon deliuer a note in wzing subscribed with his owne hand, to the partie by whome he shall receiue such information, testifying that such information was made vnto him.

And be it also enacted, that all such Othes, Bondes, and Submissions, as shalbe made by force of this Act as aforesaid, shall be certified into the Chauncerie by such parties befoze whom the same shalbe made, Within thzee moneths after such submission, vpon paine to forsaite & lose for euery such offence, an hundred pound of lawfull English money, the sayde forfeiture to be to the Queene, her heires and successors. And that if any person so submitting himselfe as aforesayde, doe at any time within the space of tenne yeeres after such submission made, come within ten miles of such place where her Maiestie shalbe, without especial licence from her Maiestie in that behalfe to be obtained in wzing vnder her hande: that then, and from thenceforth, such person shall take no benefite of his sayd submission, but that the same submission shalbe voyde, as if the same had neuer bene.

✻ An

An acte for the explanation
 of the Statute made Anno xiii. of the
Queenes Maiesties reigne, entituled, An Acte
 to make the lands, tenements, goods
 and chattels of Tellors, Recei-
 uers &c. liable to the paiement
 of their debtes.

Chapter iiii.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster the second day of April, in the xiii. yeere of the Reigne of our Soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, there was amongst other things an Act made, entituled, An Acte to make the landes, Tenements, goods and cattels of Tellors, Receiuers, &c. liable to pay their Debts,

upon which act some doubt and question hath bene moued, whether the Queenes Highnesse, her heires and successors, might for the satisfaction of her and their debtes and farmes, by her or their letters patents vnder the great Seale of England, make sale of any the landes, Tenements, or hereditaments, whereof her highnesse, her heires or successors haue power or authoritie to make sale by vertue of the same Acte after the death of such accomptant or debtoz as is mentioned in the said Acte, or where the accompt of such accomptant or debtoz was not or is not made, or his or their debt known in the life time of the same accomptant or debtoz:

For declaration and explaining whereof, Be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayde Acte in euery parte thereof touching the power giuen by that recited Acte vnto her Highnesse, her heires and

Successors to make sale of any the landes, tenements or hereditaments by the same Acte limited to be solde, is, shall, and ought to be expounded and entended aswell in case where the sale is to be made after the death of such accomptant or Debtor, as where it is to be made in his or their life time: And also aswell in case where the accompte is made, or the Debt known within viii. yeeres after the death of such accomptant or Debtor, as where the same accompt is made, or Debt known in the life time of the same accomptant or Debtor, Any ambiguitie or question that hath risen or growen, or may arise, growe or be conceiued vpon the letter of the same acte, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the death of such accomptant and Debtor, as is mentioned in the sayde recited acte, and befoze such time as any the landes, tenements and hereditaments descended vnto the heire of such accomptant or Debtor, as heire vnto the same accomptant or Debtor, shall be solde as aforesayde, a Scire facias shall be awarded out of her Maiesties court of Exchequer vnto the Sheriffe of the Countie where any such landes doe lie, to garnish the same heire, to shewe cause why the same landes, tenements and hereditaments so to him descended as aforesayde, shoulde not be put to sale for satisfaction of the sayde Debtes or fermes in the same Acte mentioned, according to the tenor of the sayde acte, whereupon if the heire do not within a conuenient time vpon a garnishment or two Nichils returned, shewe and prooue vnto the sayde court that the Executors or administrators of such accomptant or Debtor, haue sufficient, which ought to answer or be lyable for the same debt or ferme, & whereby the said debt or ferme shall and may be duely and fully satisfied: That then after ten moneths next after such two Nichils or garnishment returned, the same landes, tenements and hereditaments shall be solde by her Maiestie, her heires or successors, and the money thereof coming, disposed according to the true intent and meaning of the sayde former recited acte.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the said recited acte, and this Statute of explanation also as touching onely the sale of any landes, tenements or hereditaments to be made after the death of such accomptant or Debtor as is aforesayde, shall not extende to any landes, Tenements or hereditaments, which any person or persons not being priuie or consenting vnto any such intent to defraude
the

the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or Successors as in the sayde recited Acte is mentioned, nowe haue or enioy, and haue purchased or obtained, or before any Scire facias to be awarded as aforesayde, shall haue or enioy, purchase or obtaine bona fide, and vpon good consideration, any thing in this acte or in the before mentioned Acte to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Acte of explanation shall extende onely vnto such as haue bene or shall be Tellores, Receiuors, Treasurers, Customers, Cofferers of the houlholde, Farmors of Impost, Collectors, Bailiffes, Waitailers, and other officers of receipts and accomptes vnto our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and to euery of them, their heires, executors and administrators, and to no other.

Provided also and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that in such cases where any accompt shall or ought to be made, or any debt shalbe owing in the Courtes of the Duchie of Lancaster, and Wards and Liueries, or in any of them: Then after the death of such accomptant or debtor as is mētioned in the sayd former acte, in any of the said last mentioned Courts, and before such time as any of the lands, tenements or hereditaments descended vnto the heire of such accomptant or debtor, as heire vnto the same accomptant or debtor, shall be solde as aforesaid, such processe shalbe awarded as hereafter is expresse, that is to wit, first a priuie seale commanding the same heire to make personall apparance in the court, out of which the same priuie seale shall be awarded, to shewe cause as in the writ of Scire facias to be awarded out of the Exchequer is before appointed. And if the same heire shall make default at the day of the retorne of the same priuie seale, that then vpon Affidavit made that the same priuie seale was duely serued, either vpon the person of the same heire, or left at the place of his or her dwelling or most vsuall abode, an attachment with proclamation shall be awarded against the same heire, and shall be openly published & proclaimed in some market Towne in the countie where the same heire was last dwelling or made his or her vsuall abode, vpon some market day there in the time of open market, twentie daies at the least before the retorne thereof: And if vpon retorne thereof the said heire shall estloones make default, that then all things shall be done and executed for the sale of the same landes, tenements & hereditaments, and for the full satisfaction of the same debt or

A priuie seale to be

attached to proclamation

farme, in like and as large and ample maner and forme to all intents and purposes, as before in this acte is limited and appointed in cases where default is made vpon a garnishment or two Nichils returned vpon a Scire facias awarded out of the said court of Exchequer.

Provided also and be it likewise enacted, that if the heire of any accomptant or debtoꝝ before mentioned, shall happen to be within the age of xxi. yeeres when any such proces shall fortune to be awarded, that then during the time of his or her nonage, this acte or any thing therein contained shall not in any wise be extended, executed or put in vze as touching or concerning onely the selling of the landes, tenements or hereditaments of any such heire, any thing in the same acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And yet neuertheless after such time as any such heire shall accomplish the full age of xxi. yeeres, all and singular the landes, tenements & hereditaments descended vnto the same heire from any such debtoꝝ or accomptant as aforesaide, shall at all times during the space of eight yeeres then next ensuing, be subiect and liable to be sold for the payment and satisfaction of her Maiestie, her heires or successors according to the intent and true meaning of this acte, in such maner and forme to all intentes and purposes, as if the same heire had bene of full age at the time of the death of such debtoꝝ or accomptant.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted, that this acte or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to the sale of the landes, tenements or hereditaments of any such heire or heires, for or by reason of any accōpt, debt or farme, whereof any such debtoꝝ or accomptant haue, or shall haue a Quietus est or discharge in his or their life time.

An acte against coue- nous and fraudulent Conueyances.

Chapter iiii.



As much as not onely the Queenes most excellent Ma-iestie, but also diuers of her Highnes good & louing Subiectes, & bodiees pollitique and corporate, after conuiances obtained or to bee obtained, & purchases made, or to be made of landes, tenementes, leases, estates and hereditamētts, for money or other good cōsiderations, may haue, incurre and receiue great losse & preiudice by reason of fraudulent & couenous cōueiances, estates, gifts, graunts charges & limitations of vles heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, of, in or out of lands, tenementes or hereditamētts so purchased or to be purchased, which sayd giftes, graunts charges, estates, vles & conuiances were, or hereafter shalbe meant or intēded by y parties that so make the same, to be fraudulēt & couenous of purpose & entēt to deceiue such as haue purchased or shal purchase the same, or els by the secret entent of the parties, the same be to their owne proper vse, and at their free disposition, coloured neuerthelesse by a fained countenance and shewe of wordes and sentences, as though the same were made bona fide for good causes and vpon iust and lawfull considerations: for remedie of which inconueniencēs, and for the auoyding of such fraudulent, fayned & couenous conueyances, giftes, graunts, charges, vles and estates, and for the maintenance of vpright and iust dealing in the purchasing of landes, tenementes and hereditamētts, bee it ordeined and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that al and euery conueiance, graunt, charge, lease, estate, incumbiance and limitation of vse or vles, of, in, or out of any landes, tenementes, or other hereditamētts whatsoeuer, had or made any time heretofore sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that now is, or at any time hereafter to be had or made, for the in-

*of interest to receive or
wade*

tent and of purpose to defraude and deceiue such person or persons, bodie pollitique or corporate, as haue purchased, or shall afterwards purchase in fee simple, fee taile, for life, liues or yeres, the same lands, tenements and hereditamēts, or any part or parcell thereof, so formerly conueied, graunted, leased, charged, incumbered or limitted in vse, or to defraud & deceiue such as haue, or shall purchase any rent, profite or commoditie, in or out of the same, or any part thereof, shalbe deemed & take only as against that person & persons, bodie pollitique & corporate, his & their heires, successors, executors, administrators & assignes, and against all & euery other person & persons lawfully hauing or claiming by, from or vnder thē, or any of them which haue purchased, or shal hereafter so purchase for money or other good cōsideration the same lands, tenements or hereditamēts, or any part or parcel thereof, or any rent, profit or commoditie in or out of the same, to be vtterly voyde, frustrate and of none effect, any pretence, colour, fained consideration or expressing of any vse or vses, to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that al and euery the parties to such fained, couenous and fraudulent giftes, grauntes, leases, charges or conueiances before expressed, or being priuie & knowing of the same, or any of them which after the xx. day of Aprill next comming, shal wittingly & willingly put in vze, auowe, maintaine, iustifie or defend the same, or any of them, as true, simple, & done, had or made bona fide, or vpon good consideration to y^e disturbance or hinderance of y^e said purchaser or purchasers, leasees, or grauntees, or of, or to y^e disturbāce or hinderance of their heires, successors, executors, administrators or assignes, or such as haue, or shal lawfully claime any thing, by, frō or vnder them, or any of them, shall incurre the penalty & forfeiture of one yeres value of the saide landes, tenements & hereditaments so purchased or charged: The one moitie wherof to be to y^e Queenes maiestie, her heires & successors, & the other moytie to the partie or parties grieved by such fained & fraudulent gift, graunt, lease, conueiance, incumbrance, or limitation of vse, to bee recovered in any of the Queenes courts of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be admitted for the defendant or defendants: and also being thereof lawfully conuicted, shall suffer imprisonment for one halfe yecre, without baile or mainepriise.

Provided also & be it enacted by y^e authoritie aforesaid, that this act or any thing therein contained, shal not extend or be construed

*wade y^e shall put it in vze or
done bona fide or y^e disturbance
shall forfeit one yeres value*

Strued to impeach, Defeat, make voide, or frustrate any conuei-
 ance, assignement of lease, assurance, graunt, charge, lease,
 estate, interest or limitation of vse or vses of, in, to or out of any
 lands, tenements or hereditamēt's heretofore at any time had
 or made, or hereafter to be had or made, vpon or for good consi-
 deration and bona fide, to any person or persons, bodie's polli-
 tique or corporate, any thing befoze mentioned to the contrary
 hereof notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if
 any person or persons; haue heretofore sithence the beginning
 of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, made, or here-
 after shall make any conueiance, gift, graunt, demise, charge,
 limitatiō of vse or vses, or assurance of, in or out of any lands,
 tenements or hereditaments, with any clause, provision, arti-
 cle or condition of renocation, Determination or alteration, at
 his or their Will or pleasure of such conueiance, assurāce, graunts,
 limitations of vses or estates, of, in or out of the saide landes, te-
 nements or hereditaments, or of, in or out of any part or parcel
 of them contained or mentioned in any writing, dedde or indē-
 ture of such assurāce, conueiance, graūt or gift, and after such
 conueiance, graunt, gift, demise, charge, limitation of vses or
 assurance, so made or had, shall or doe bargaine, sell, demise,
 graunt, conuey, or charge the same lands, tenements or heredi-
 taments or any part or parcel thereof, to any person or persons,
 bodie's polittique or corporate, for money or other good consi-
 deration paid, or giuen, the saide first conueiance, assurance,
 gift, graunt, demise, charge or limitation, not by him or them
 reuoked, made voide, or altered, according to the power and
 authoritie reserued or expressed vnto him or them, in, and by
 the said secrete conueiance, assurance, gift or graunt: That then
 the said former conueiance, assurance, gift, demise & graunt, as
 touching the said lands, tenements and hereditaments, so af-
 ter bargained, solde, conueyed, demised or charged against the
 said bargainees, vendees, leasees; grauntees, & euery of them,
 their heires, successors, executors, administrators & assignees,
 and against all and euery person & persons, which haue, shal,
 or may lawfully claime any thing, by, from, or vnder them, or
 any of them, shall be deemed, taken and adiudged to be voide,
 frustrate, and of none effect, by vertue and force of this present
 acte. Provided neuerthelesse that no lawfull mortgage made,
 or to be made bona fide, and without fraud or couin, vpon good
 consideration, shall be impeached or impaired by force of this
 Act, but shal stande in the like force & effect, as the same should

haue Done, if this Act had neuer ben had nor made, any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all the whole tenor and contents of all statutes marchantes, and statutes of the staple hereafter to be knowledged, shal within vi. moneths next after such knowledging be entered in the office of the Clarke of Recognizances, take according to the statute made in the xxiii. yere of the reigne of the late King Henry the eight by the shewing forth of the sayd statute marchant or statute staple so knowledged vnto the said Clarke, which said Clarke of the Recognizance shal enter or cause to be entred þ same statutes into a booke for þ purpose to be prouided & safely kept by him, taking viii. D. & no moze for euery such entrie.

And be it further enacted, that if the partie to whome any such statute marchant or of þ Staple shalbe knowledged, his executozs or administrators do or shal not within iiii. moneths next after the knowledging of any such statute, bring and deliuer or cause to be brought and deliuered vnto the said Clarke or his deputie or deputies for the time being, all and euery such statute & statutes as shalbe so knowledged to him or to his vse, whereby and to the intent that the sayd Clarke, his deputie or deputies may take and enter a true copy thereof, that then euery such statute marchant and of the staple not so entred, shal be voyd frustrate, and of none effect, against al and euery such person and persons, and bodies politique and corporate, their heires, successours, executozs, administrators and assignes onely, as shal after the knowledging of the sayd statutes or any of them purchase for money or other good consideration the landes, tenements or hereditaments, which were liable to the same statute marchant, or of the Staple, or any part or parcel thereof, or any rent, lease or profite, of or out of the same. And if the saide Clarke or his deputie or deputies for the time being, shall not vpon such shewing and deliuerie vnto him or them of any Statute marchant or of the Staple, enter or cause to be entred the same in his saide booke, within the saide time of sixe moneths, and also endorse vpon euery such Statute so by him entred, the day & yere of his saide entrie, with his or their owne name: that then euery such Clarke failing or defectiue in that behalfe, shal forfait and lose for euery Statute marchant and of the Staple so brought vnto him or them, and not entred & endorsed, or caused to be entred and endorsed as aforesaid, the summe of xx. pounce: The one moitie whercof to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, and the other moytie

sent to ship to
in + moneths

of 7 months after 1/2

to end of next in 1/2

moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of the Queenes Courts of Recorde, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no esoyne, protection or wagger of lawe shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no Clerke of the sayd Recognizances shall or may take for or in respect of any searche to be made, for or concerning any Statute merchant, or of the Staple, so to be entred as aforesayde, aboue ii. d. for one yeeres search, & so after the rate of two pence for euery yeere, and not aboue, bpon paine to forfete and lose to the partie or parties griued thereby twentie times as much as he shal take contrary to the true meaning of this Acte, to be recouered in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts of Record, by action of debt, byll, playnt or information, wherein no protection or wagger of Lawe shalbe allowed: This Act to continue for the space of ten yeeres, and from thenceforth vnto the ende of the Parliament then next following.

Provided alwayes, that this Act nor any thing therein contained, shal extend or be construed to make good any purchase, graunt, lease, charge or profit, of, in, or out of any lāds, tenemēts or hereditamēts heretofore made voyd, defeated, or vndone by reason of any foriner conueyance, graunt or assurance, so as the partie or parties, or their heires or assignes, which haue so defeated or made voyde the same, were in actuall possession the first day of this present Parliament, of, or in the said landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, whereof, or out of the which, any such purchase, graunt, lease, charge or profit was made.

Provided that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteyned, shal extend in any sort to restraine or impayze the iurisdiction, power or authoritie of the Court of Starrechamber.

An Acte for the expedition of Justice in cases of Demurors and pleadings.

Chapter v.

As much as excessive charges and expences, and great delay and hinderance of Justice hath growen in actions and suits betweene the Subjectes of this Realme, by reason that vpon some small mistaking or wante of forme in pleading, Judge=

Judgements are often reuerſed by writtes of errour, and often times vpon Demurrors in Law, giuen otherwiſe then the matter in Law, and very right of the cauſe docth require, whereby the parties are conſtrayned either vtterly to looſe their right, or els after long time and great trouble & expences to renewe againe their ſuites: For remedy thereof, Be it enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes ſpirituall & temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that from hence forth after Demurrer ioyned and entred in any action or ſuite in any Court of Record within this Realme, the Judges ſhall proceede and giue iudgement according as the very right of the cauſe and matter in Law ſhal appeare vnto them, without regarding any imperfection, defect or want of forme in any writte, retourne, plainte, Declaration, or other pleading, proceſſe, or courſe of proceeding whatſoever: Except thoſe only which the partie Demurring ſhal ſpecially and particularly ſet downe and expreſſe together with his demurrer: And that no Judgement to be giuen ſhallbe reuerſed by any writ of Error for any ſuch imperfection, defect or want of forme, as is aforesayd, except ſuch onely as is before excepted.

And be it further enacted, that after demurrers ioyned and entred, the Court where the ſame ſhalbe, ſhall and may by vertue of this Acte, from time to time amende all and euery ſuch imperfections, defects and wantes of forme, as is before mentioned, other then thoſe only, which the partie Demurring ſhal ſpecially and particularly expreſſe and ſet downe together with his Demurrer, as is aforesayd.

Provided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, ſhall not extend to any writte, Declaration or ſuite of appeale of felony or murder, nor to any Indictment or preſentment of felony, murder, treason or other matter, nor to any Proceſſe vpon any of them, nor to any writte, byll, action or Information vpon any popular or penal Statute, any thing aforesaid to the contrary notwithstanding.

An Acte for returning of sufficient Jurours, and for better expedition of trials.

Chapter vi.



Or the retourning of more able & more sufficient Jurours for trials to bee hereafter had betweene partie & partie, and for reformation of abuses in Shiriffes & other ministers, who for rewarde often times doe spate at home y^e most able and sufficient freeholders, & retourne the poozer & simpler sort, least able to discern the causes in question, and mooste vnable to beare the charges of apparance & attendances in

such cases: Be it ordained and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that in all cases where any Jurours to be returned for triall of any issue or issues, ioyned in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of the Kings Bench, common pleas, and the Exchequer, or before Justices of Assise by the lawes of this Realme nowe in force, ought to haue state of freeholde in landes, tenements or hereditaments, of the cleere yearely value of fortie shillings, that in eucry such case, the Jurours that shall be returned, from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shall euery of them haue estate of freeholde, in landes, tenements, or hereditamentes, to the cleere yearely value of foure poundes at the least, and that the wyttes of Venire facias, which from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shall be awarded and directed for the impanelling of Juries in the cases aforesayde, shall be in this forme, Regina &c. Precipimus &c. quod venire facias coram, &c. duodecim liberos & legales homines de vicineto de B. quorum quilibet habeat quatuor libras terra, tenementorum vel reddituum per annum ad minus, per quos rei veritas melius sciti poterit, & qui nec, &c. and so forth the residue of the sayde

Writ

Writ to, abe civit to pesh

Writ after the auncient forme: And that vpon every such writ and writs of Venire facias, the Sheriffe or other ministers, vnto whome the making of the pannell shall appertaine, shall not retourne in any such panell, any person, vnlcffe he may dispend foure poundes by the yeere at the least, of freehold out of ancient Demesne, within the Countie where the issue is to be tried, vpon paine to forfait for every person being returned in any such panell, that cannot dispende foure poundes freeholde, as is aforesaide, xx. s.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that vpon every first writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas, with a Nisi prius Deliuered of Record to the Sherife or other minister or ministers, to whome the making of the retourne shal appertaine, shall from and after the twentieth day of May next ensuing, retourne in issues vpon every person impanelled and returned vpon any such writte, at the least x. s. And at the seconde writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, vpon every person impanelled and returned vpon any such writte, xx. shillings at the least, and at the thirde writte of Habeas corpora, or Distringas with a Nisi prius, that shalbe further awarded vpon every person impanelled and returned vpon such writte, xxx. s. And vpon every writte that shall be further awarded to try any such yssues, to double the yssues last aforespecified, vntill a full Jury be swozne, or the processe otherwise ceased or Determined, vpon paine to forfeite for every retourne of yssues contrary to the fourme aforesayd, v. li.

And be it further enacted, that if any Sherife, vnder Sherife, Bailife, or other minister, from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, doe retourne any person or persons to be summoned to appeare in any Jury, wherein he shal for default of his apparance lose or forfeite any yssues, where in trueth such person shal not be lawfully summoned, that then the same Sherife, vnder Sherife, Bailife or other minister, by whose default such person shall be returned, summoned as aforesayde, shall forfeite, lose and pay vnto the sayde person and persons so returned, double the value of the issues by such Juror or Jurors lost or forfeited for his default of apparance.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any Sherife, vnder Sherife, Sherifes deputie, Sherife or vnder Sherifes clarke, or any Bailiffe of Fraunchise, shal at any time after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, receiue, take, or haue by himselfe, or by any other, any summe of money, rewarde, or any other profite directly, or indirectly, or

doe take any promise, make any agreement or assent, to haue any summe of money, reward, or other profite, directly or indirectly, of any person or persons, for the sparing, not warning or not returning of any person to be sworne as a Iuroz, for the triall of any issue ioyned, or to be ioyned in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts aforesaid, or before any Iusticcs: That then euery shirife, vnder shirife, shirifes Deputie, shirife or vnder shirife his Clarke, or Baylife of Libertie or franchise so offending, to forfeite for euery such offence the summe of v. li. The one moytie thereof to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestic, & the other moytie thereof to such person & persons as will sue for the same in any Court of Record, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no Essoyne, Protection or wager of lawe shalbe allowed to the Defendant.

v^o forfeit for ...

And further be it ordeined & enacted by y^e authoritie aforesaid, that from & after the end of this present session of Parliament, at or vpon the trial of any issue ioyned in any personal action, no further chalenge for y^e hundred shalbe admitted, if two sufficient Hundreders do appeare at & vpon y^e trial of such issue.

no further challenge ...

Provided neuerthelesse, that all other chalenges principall or for other cause, shalbe admitted, allowed and tryed in such order and forme, as if this Acte had neuer bene had or made.

Provided also that this Acte shal not extend to any Iuries or Issues to be returned in any Citie or Towne Corporate, or other Towne or place priuiledged to hold plea, or in the twelue shires of Wales, but that they shal & may be returned as heretofore they lawfully might haue bene, this Acte or any thing therein contained to y^e contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

An Act for the leuying

of issues lost by Furors.

Chap. vii.



Whereas there are within this Realme of England in sundry Counties of the same, diuers freeholders of one name, and often and sundrie times some one or moe of them bene returned and impanelled in Iuries, for tryall of matters betweene partie and partie: And if it happen any one of them so returned to make default or

C. i.

lose

lose issues, when the same are extreated to be leuied, the Bailife or other Collectors thereof, for lucre and gaine doe Demand and require the same of euery one within the said Countie that is of that name, and doe perswade euery person that is dwelling in that Countie and so named, that he is the partie that hath lost those Issues, and compell him to pay the same by the distresse of his or their goods and chattels, to their great molestation and trouble, and yet neuerthelesse many times doe deteyne and keepe all, or the moze part of the Issues so collected, to their owne vse, in contempt of the Queenes Maiesties lawes, and to the great griouance of her louing subiects, and contrary to all equitie and good conscience.

For remedie whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after fourtie dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, no Shirife, Coroner or other person, to whom it shal appertaine to make returne of any writ, shal returne any Juroz dwelling out of any Libertie, without the true addition of the place of his dwelling or abode at the time of the said returne, or within one yeere next before the making of any such returne, or some other addition by which the partie returned may be knowen: nor any Juroz within any libertie with other addition then such as shalbe deliuered to him by the Bailife of the said Libertie or his Deputie, certified vnder his or their hand: nor any Baylife of any Libertie, nor any his or their Deputie or Deputies, shall of himselfe returne any Juroz, or deliuer to the Shirife, his vnder Shirife, Deputie or Deputies, the names of any persons to be returned vpon any Panel or Jurie, without the true addition certified vnder his or their hands to the Shirife, of the place of dwelling or abode of euery person so to be returned at the time of the said returne, or within one yeere next before the said returne, or some other addition, by which the partie returned may be knowen: And that no extract of Issues against any Juroz returned as aforesaid, be deliuered out, receiued or put in vse, without such addition as is put in the originall Panell or Tales wherein such Juroz shalbe so returned: And that no vnder Shirife, Baylife or other Officer, or person whatsoeuer, shall collect, leuie or gather any Issues so extreated, of any other person or persons then of such person and persons as by vertue of the saide extreate is of right charged or chargeable with the payment of the saide Issues, vpon paine that euery Clerke that shal write or deliuer, or cause or procure any such extreate to be deliuered out, receiued or put in vse, and

euery

every other person offending, contrary to the intent and meaning of this Acte, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maestie, her heires and successors, five markes, and to the partie grieved, or which shall susteine any losse thereby, the summe of five markes, of lawfull English money: All which forfeitures and penalties shall and may be recovered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in any Court of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection or Wager of lawe shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that Justices of Oyer and Terminer, within the Limites of their Commission, Justices of Assises in their Circuites, and Justices of peace, as well within Liberties as without, within the Limites of their Commission, shall by vertue of this present Acte, haue full power and authoritie to inquire, heare and determine all and every offences aforesaide committed, or to be committed within the severall Limites, Circuite or Precinct of their severall Commission or Commissions, and to awarde forth processe of execution for the leuying of the saide forfeitures: This Acte to endure to the end of the next Parliament.

❧ An Acte for redresse of *erronious Judgements in the Court commonly called, The Kings Benche.*

Chap. viii.



OR as much as erronious Judgements given in the Court, called the Kings Bench, are onely to be reformed by the high Court of Parliament, which Court of Parliament is not in these dayes so often holden as in auncient time it hath beene, neither yet (in respect of greater affaires of this Realme) such erronious Judgements can be well considered of and Determined, during the time of the Parliament, whereby the Subjects of this Realme are greatly hindered and delayed of Justice

Justice in such cases: Be it therefore enacted by the a uthoritie of this present Parliament, that where any Judgement shall at any time hereafter be giuen in the saide Court of the Kings Bench in any sute or action of Debt, Detinue, couenaunt, accompt, action vpon the case, eiection firme, or trespasse, first commenced or to be first commenced there, other then such onely, where the Queenes Maiestie shalbe partie: The partie Plaintiffe or Defendant, against whom any such Judgement shalbe giuen, may at his election sue forth out of the Court of Chauncerie, a speciall writ of Error, to be deuised in the saide Court of Chauncerie, directed to the chiefe Justice of the said Court of the Kings Bench for the time being, commanding him to cause the saide Record, and all things concerning the said Judgement, to be brought befoze the Justices of the common Bench, and the Barons of Cheschequer, into Cheschequer chamber, there to be examined by the said Justices of the common Bench, and Barons aforesaid, which saide Justices of the common Bench, and such Barons of Cheschequer as are of the degree of the Coyse, or sixe of them at the least, by vertue of this present Acte, shall thereupon haue full power and authoritie to examine all such Errors as shalbe assigned or found in or vpon any such Judgement, and thereupon to reuerse or affirme y^e said Judgement, as the lawe shall require, other then for Errors to be assigned or found for or concerning the iurisdiction of the saide Court of Kings Bench, or for any want of forme in any writ, returne, plaint, bill, declaration, or other pleading, processe, verdict or proceeding whatsoeuer: And that after that the saide Judgement shalbe affirmed or reuerled, the saide Record, and all things concerning the same, shalbe remoued and brought backe into the said Court of the Kings Bench, that such further proceeding may be thereupon, aswell for execution as otherwise, as shall apperteyne.

And be it further enacted that such Reuersall or Affirmation of any such former Judgement, shall not be so finall, but that the partie who findeth him griued therewith, shall and may sue in the high Court of Parliament, for the further and due examination of the saide Judgement, in such sort as is nowe bled vpon Erronious Judgements in the saide Court of Kings Bench.

❧ An acte for reformation

of errours in Fines and Recoueries, in the xij.

Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of

Hauerford West, with the Counties Palantine.

Chapter ix.



Hereas in the Parliament by prouogation holden at Westminster in the xxiii. yeere of her Maicsties raigne that nowe is, one good and beneficiall statute was made and ordeined for the appealing of suites, the auoyding of false practises, deceites, deuises and misdemeanors, and for helping of negligences, and misprisions of Clarke and officers dangerous to assu-

rances of mens landes and hereditaments, entituled, An Acte for the reformation of errors in fines and Recoueries: forasmuch as the said statute, or sundry good and necessarie clauses and partes thereof, doeth not extend to fines and Recoueries leuied, had and suffered in the xii. shires of Wales, that is to say, Glamorgan, Brecknocke, Radnor, Carmarthen, Pembroke, Cardigan, Mountgomerie, Denbigh, Flint, Carnarvon, Anglesey and Merionneth, the Towne and Countie of Hauerford West, & the Counties Palantines of Chester, Lancaster, and Duresme: Bee it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that euery writ of Couenant and other writ, whereupon any fine heretofore hath bene leuied, or hereafter shalbe leuied, the returne thereof, the writ of Dedimus potestatem made for the acknowledging of any of the same fines, the returne thereof, the concord note, and foote of euery such fine, the Proclamations made thereupon, and the Kings siluer, and also euery originall

writ of Entree in the Post, or other writ whereupon any common Recouerie hath bene suffered, or hereafter shalbe suffered or passed, the writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, the Returnes of the said Originals, and writs of Summons ad warrantizandum, and every warrant of Attourney, had or to bee had, aswell of every Demaundant and tenant, as vouchee extant and remayning, or that shalbe extant and in being in the Courtes of Assizes or great Sessions within the said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerforde West, and Counties Palantine, or in the custodie of the officers, to whom the charge of keeping thereof doeth apperteyne, may vpon the request or election of any person or persons be inrolled in rolles of parchment, by such persons & for such considerations as hereafter in this Act shalbe mentioned. And that the Inrollments of the same or any part thereof, shalbe of as good force and validitie in Lawe to all intents, respects and purposes, for so much of any of them so enrolled, as the same being extant and remayning, were or ought by lawe to be.

Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no fine, Proclamations vpon fines, or common Recouerie heretofore had, leuied, suffered or passed, or hereafter to be had, leuied, suffered or passed, in any of the saide xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford west, or Counties Palantine shalbe reuerled or reuerfable by any writ of Errour for false or incongrue latine, rasure, interlining, misentring of any warrant of Attourney, or of any Proclamation, misretourning or not retourning of the Shiriffe, or other want of forme in wordes and not in matter of substance. Provided alwayes that neither this Act nor any thing therein contained, shall barre or exclude any person or persons from any writ of Errour which shall be had, taken, or pursued within five yeeres next after the ende of this Session of this present Parliament, vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore had or suffered in any of the Courtes aforesaid: Nor from any writ of Errour, which shalbe had, taken or pursued vpon any fine or Recouerie heretofore leuied, acknowledged, or had in any of the Courts aforesaid, within any of the said xii. shires of Wales, or towne and Countie of Hauerforde West, which fine or Recouerie, or any part or parcell thereof, nowe is, or at any time before the first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder the Iudiciall seale of the saide Courtes, at or by the suite of any person, that is or may be entituled to haue or sue any writ of Errour vpon any the same fines or Recoueries so heretofore

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. ix.

foze passed: Noz from any writ of Errour which shalbe had, taken oz pursued, vpon any fine oz Recouerie heretofore leuied, knowledged oz had in any of the Courtes aforesaid, within any of the saide Counties Palantine, which fine oz Recouerie oz any part oz parcell thereof, nowe is, oz at any time before the said first day of June, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1585. shalbe exemplified vnder the seale of the same Countie Palantine, where the same fine oz Recouerie shalbe so leuied, knowledged oz had, at oz by the suite of any person that is oz may be entitled to haue oz sue any writ of Errour vpon the same fine oz Recouerie so heretofore passed: Noz to barre any Feme couerte, oz any person within the age of xxi. yeeres, oz any person that is non compos mentis, in prison oz beyonde the Seas, of oz from any writ of Errour to bee had oz prosecuted, for the reuerling of any fine oz Recouerie heretofore passed, leuied oz suffered, in any of the saide xii. shires of Wales, to wne & Countie of Hauerford West, oz Counties Palantine, so that such Feme couerte oz her heires within seuen yeeres next after that she become sole, and such person within the age of xxi. yeeres, oz his heires within seuen yeeres next after he shall come and bee of full age of xxi. yeeres, and such person that is non compos mentis, within seuen yeeres next after he shall become of sanæ memoriæ, and in default thereof, the heires of such person that is non compos mentis within seuen yeeres next after the death of any such person being non compos mentis. And such person in prison oz his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the same person shalbe at libertie, and such person beyonde the Seas oz his heires, within seuen yeeres next after the returne of such person into this Realme of England, oz the death of the saide person, if hee shall before his returne die in any forreine countrey, shall sue, take & prosecute their writs of Errour, as their causes shal seuerally require for reuerling of any of the said fines oz Recoueries heretofore passed, leuied oz suffered.

Provided alwayes and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any person oz persons shall within the time and yeeres aforesaid commense oz sue his oz their writs of Errour, for the reuerling of any of the saide fines oz Recoueries heretofore passed, which sute shall fortune to abate by the death of any of the parties to the same, that then it shall and may bee lawfull for his and their heires at any time within one yeere next after the saide seuen yeeres expired, to haue, sue and take their writ of Errour for the reuerling of euery such fine and Recouerie, and if such heire be an infant within the age of xxi.

yeeres, then within one yeere next after the full age of such infant, any thing in this present Acte contained to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery person that shall at any time hereafter take the knowledge of any fine, or warrant of Attourney, of any tenant or bowchee, for suffering any common Recouerie to be leuied, knowledged, passed or had, within any of the said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine, or shall certifie them or any of them, shall with the certificate of the concord or warrant of Attourney, certifie also the day and yere wherein the same was acknowledged: And that no person that taketh any such knowledge of any fine or warrant for any Recouerie, shalbe bound or by any meanes inforced to certifie any such knowledge or warrant, except it be within one yeere next after the said knowledge taken. And that no Clarke or officer in any of the said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, or Counties Palantine, shall receiue any writ of Couenant, or writ of Entree, or any other writ, whereupon any fine or common Recouerie is hereafter to passe, vnlesse the day of the knowledge of the same fine & warrant shall appeare in or by such certificate, vpon paine that euery Clarke that shall receiue any such writ, shall forfeite for euery time that he shal so offende, the summe of fourtie shillings. And that no Attourneyment in or vpon any such fine, in any of the Courtes aforesaide, be entred vpon Record, except the partie mentioned to attourne therein, first haue appeared in the Court in person or by Attourney, warranted by the handes of one of the Justices of the same Court, vpon a writ of Quid iuris clamat, quem redditum reddit, or per quæ seruitia, as the cause requireth. And that euery entrie of Attourneyment hereafter to bee made in any of the Courtes aforesaide, wherein there shalbe no apparance as aforesaid, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect, without any writ of Errour or other meanes to be vled for auoyding thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that there shalbe for euer an Office for the Inrollments aforesaid in euery of the said xii. shires of Wales, towne and Countie of Hauerford West, & Counties Palantine, which shal be and continue an Office for euer, called the Office of the Inrollments of Fines & Recoueries, and that the Justices of the saide twelve Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties Palatine for the time being, that is to wit, euery
of

of them within the limittes and Precincts of their severall authorities and Commissions, shall haue and take the care and charge, of, and for the Inrolments aforesaid, and shal haue and enioy the said Office & the disposition thereof, and carefully see and looke to the execution thereof, & in consideration of their charges, paine, and trauaile therein, shall haue and take the summes of money hereafter following, and no more, that is to say, for the Inrolment and examination of euery fine and the partes thereof, v. s. and for the Inrolment and examination of euery Recouerie and the partes thereof, v. s. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery fine, and the partes thereof, iii. s. iiii. d. and for euery exemplification of the Inrolment of euery Recouerie, and the partes thereof, iii. s. iiii. d. and for the search of the Rolles for one yeere iiii. d. and for the copie of one sheete of paper, conteining fourteene lines iiii. d. and that the Iustices of the saide Courtes of Assises, or great Sessions for the time being within the said twelue Shires of Wales, Towne and Countie of Hauerford West, and Counties palatine, or any one of them, within the severall limittes and Precinctes of their said severall Commissions, shall examine the Inrolment of euery such fine and Recouerie, and of the partes thereof, and after such examination of the Inrolment of euery such fine and Recouerie, & of the partes thereof, shall immediatly wryte his name that so examineth with his owne hand, in the Rolle thereof, vpon paine that the saide Iustices shall forfeite to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maicstie, the summe of fourtie shillings, for euery time that they or one of them shall make default of such examination or wryting of his or their name as is aforesaide, and that it shall and may be lawfull for the said Iustices or any of them for the time being, to take order in all things that shalbe conuenient and needefull for the Inrolments aforesaid, and vpon examination in the saide Courts, to assesse such fine or amercciament vpon any Clerke, Shirife, Deputie, Attourney, or any other person for his and their misprision, contempt, and negligence, for not doing or misdoing in any thing, of, in or concerning the saide fines or Recoueries, or any part of them, or either of them, as by the said Iustices for the time being, or any one of them shalbe thought meete and conuenient: The said fine and amercciament to be estreated amongst other fines and amercciaments of that Court where such offence or misprision shall be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the

the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the saide twelue Shires of Wales, or the saide Towne and Countie of Hauerford west, vnder the Judiciall Seale of the saide Shire Towne, or Countie where such fine or Recouerie was leuied, had, or passed, and the exemplification of any such Inrolment of any fine or Recouerie, or of any part thereof, within any of the said Counties Palatine, vnder the Seale of that Countie Palatine where such fine or Recouerie was leuied, had or passed, shall be of as good force and validitie in the lawe to all intents, respectes and purposes for such part and so much of any of them as shalbe so exemplified, as the very originall Record it selfe being extant and remaining were, or ought by lawe to be.

Prouiided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shalbe lawfull for the Justices Clerkes, authorized by their Warrant in the saide severall Offices and places where the same Records or any of them doe or shall remaine, to write out, or enroll the same Records and euery part thereof, and that the saide Records, nor any of them for the writing out or making the Rolles thereof by the Clerks of the said Justices, shalbe brought or caried forth of the saide Offices or places.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that none of the said fines or Recoueries aforesaide heretofore leuied, passed or suffered, which shall be exemplified vnder any Judiciall Seale of any of the saide Shires of Wales, or Towne or Countie of Hauerford west, or vnder the Seale of any of the saide Counties Palatine, according to the forme of this Acte, shall after such exemplifications had, be in any wise amended.

Prouiided alwayes, that this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extend to y^e preiudice of y^e heires of Sir Edward Grey Knight, Lord Powys deceased, or of Sir Edward Herbert Knight, or his heires or assignes, Henry Vernon or John Vernon, Esquiers, or their heires or assignes, for, or concerning any fine leuied, or Recouerie suffered, by, or against the saide Lorde Powys, of any Baronies, Honours, Mannours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments in the Countie of Mountgomerie, or any exemplification thereof, or for, or concerning any writ of Error, brought, or to be brought for the reuersing of any such fine or Recouerie, but that they and euery of them, shal haue & enioy y^e same right, title, benefite
and

and aduantage to all intents and purposes, as if this Act had neuer bene had or made.

And forasmuch as vpon great examination it appeareth, that diuers fines and Recoueries haue bene heretofore leuied and suffered of diuers Castels, Mannors, Mesuages, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, which somtime were the inheritance of George somtime Earle of Kent, great graundfather to Henry nowe Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuerstion or remainder, whereunto the sayd now Earle of Kent pretendeth Title, in vse, possession, reuerstion or remainder, which if they be erroneous as is pretended, doe much varie from the generall cause and mischiefe for which this Statute meaneth to prouide: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that neither this Statute, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to take away any writ of Error, whereunto any person or persons is nowe, or hereafter shall be lawfully intituled to haue for the reuersting of the sayd fines and Recoueries or any of them heretofore leuied or suffered of any of the sayd Castels, Mannours, Mesuages, Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which late were any part or parcell of the inheritance of the sayd George sometime Earle of Kent, in vse, possession, reuerstion or remainder, any thing in this Statute conteined to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

An acte for the continu-
ance of a former Statute, entituled, An acte to redresse disorders in common Informers, vpon penal statutes, made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne,

Chap. x.



Here in the Parliament holden at Westminster, the eyght day of februarye, in the xviii. yeere of the reigne of our most gracious Souereigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, there was amongst others an Acte made, entituled, An Acte to redresse disorders in common Informers vpon penall Lawes

Lawes, which Acte is to continue in force and effect, but vnto the end of this Session of this present Parliament: For as much as the sayde Acte is found by experience since the making of the same acte, to be very necessarie, beneficiall and expedient for the common wealth:

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the same Acte aboue remembred, and all and euery the branches, clauses and prouisions in the same contained, shall remaine, continue and bee from henceforth in full force and effect for euer.

An Act for the reui- uing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes.

Chapter xi.



Here in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the Citie of London the thirde day of Nouember, in the xxi. yere of the raigne of our late soueraigne Lord of famous memorie King Henrie the eight, and from thence ad- iourned and proroged to the Pallace of Westminster, an Act or Statute was made, intituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Hallsers,

and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Westminster, the iiii. day of Februarie, in the xiiii. yeere of the raigne of the sayd King, one other Act was then & there made, intituled, An Acte against killing of yong beastes, called weanelings: And where in the Session of a Parliament ended at Westminster the first day of Februarie, in the iiii. yeere of the reigne of our late soueraigne Lord King Edward the sixt, one Act was made concerning the buying and selling of Rother beastes and cattell: And also one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the

2. Statute as intibed

12 yong beaste

selling wether beaste

the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westminster, the xxiii. day of Januarie, in the first yeere of her reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, and there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, one Act was then & there made, intituled, An Act for preservation of Spawne & Frye of fish: And where also in the first session of her Parliament holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the fifth yeere of her highnesse reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the maintenance and encrease of tillage: And one other Act was then and there likewise made, intituled, An Acte for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares made by handicraftes men beyond the Seas: And one other Act for the punishment of such persons as should procure or commit any wilfull perurie: And one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An acte touching certaine politique constitutions, made for the maintenance of the Hauie: And where also in the last session of the Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster the last day of September, in the viii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Acte was then & there made, intituled, An Acte for Bowyers & the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the second day of April, in the thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Acte was then and there made, for the auoyding and abolishing of fained, couenous and fraudulent froffements, gifts, graunts, alienations, bandes, suites, iudgements and executions, intituled, An Act against fraudulent deedes, giftes, graunts, alienations, &c. And where also in the said Parliament begunne and holden at Westminster in her said second day of April, there was also one other Acte & Statute made for the auoyding of some leases in certaine cases, to be made of Ecclesiasticall promotions with cure, intituled, An Acte touching leases of benefices, and other Ecclesiasticall liuings with cure: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the saide Parliament begunne & holden at Westminster the said second day of April, in the said xiii. yeere, intituled, An Acte that Buruepours may take graine, corne or victuals within five miles of Cambridge and Oxford in certaine cases: And also, one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act against Usurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the eight day of May, in the xiiii. yeere of her Highnesse reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the continuation, explanation, persiting and inlarging of di-

for buying & selling butter

for preservation of spawne

for maintenance of tillage

for auoyding forreine

for punishment of perurie

for bowyers & prices of bowes

for auoyding of frauds

*for auoyding of leases in
certaine cases*

*buruepours may take corne
of Oxford & Cambridge*

for usurie

for explanation of diuers

ucers statutes: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie, in the v. yeere of her Highnesse raigne, and from thence continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made for the reuiuing of a Statute of secundo & tertio Philippi & Mariae, for y^e amending of highwaies: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the eight day of May, in the xiii. yeere of the Queenes Highnesse raigne that now is, and from thence continued by prorogation till the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made, intituled, An Acte for the punishment of Vagabondes, and for the reliefe of the pooze and impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster aforesayd, in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, there was one other Act made, intituled, An Acte for the setting of the pooze on worke, and for the auoyding of ydlenesse: Forasmuch as all the same seuerall Actes and Statutes, and euery of them doe seeme good, beneficiall, and needefull to the weale and profite of this Realme, bee it therefore enacted by the Ducenes most excellēt Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authozitie of the same, that the foresayd Act made in the sayde xxi. yeere of King Henrie the eight, shall be from the feast of Pentecost next ensuing reuiued and stand in full strength and force. And that aswell the same statute, as all the residue of the foresayd seuerall Statutes and Actes before recited, and euery of them, and all and euery article, clause and sentence in them and euery of them conteyned, and also all and euery the additions, alterations and explanations of the said Statutes, not heretofore or by any other Act in this present Session of Parliament repealed or altered, shall be continued and endure in ful force and effect during the time hereafter mentioned.

Prouiued alwayes, and be it enacted by the authozitic aforesayde, that from henceforth it shall and may bee lawfull to all and euery the Ducenes Maiesties Subiectes, to bring into this Realme all and all maner of Dynnes made beyonde the Seas, any Acte or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouiued also, & be it likewise enacted, that so much & such part & partes of the Statute only made in the sayd fifth yeere of the Ducenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, intituled, An Acte touching certaine politique constitutions made for the
mainte=

of high waies

of vagabonds

of poore a work

statute be reuived

maintenance of the Naue, as concerne the eating of fish or re-
 strayne the eating of flesh, or prohibiting the suffering of any
 flesh to be eaten vpon any Wednesday, not being before the
 making of the sayd Statute by the Lawes of this Realme v-
 sed as a fishe day, and euery matter, clause, article and penaltie
 in the sayde Statute contained, concerning the same, shall so
 farre forth onely as they concerne the same, from henceforth be
 repealed, ceasse and be vtterly voyde, any thing in the said sta-
 tute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

extra 1. the 20 y. word

And for the better incouragement of Fisher men to go to the
 Seas, and to bestowe their time and trauayle in fishing, be it
 enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that
 from hencefoorth it shall and may be lawfull, to and for euery
 the Queenes Highnesse Subiects, to vtter & sell all maner of
 Sea fish, vpon any flesh day in the weeke, other then the Sun-
 dayes, in euery Citie, Borough, Towne corporate or market
 Towne whatsoeuer within this Realme, any Priuiledge,
 Charter or prescription to the contrary notwithstanding.

*it shall be lawfull to all
 in the said Statute in the same*

And to the intent that the Fridayes, Saterdayes & Dayes
 appointed by former Lawes to be fish dayes, may the better be
 obserued for the vtterance and expence of fish, & for the sparing
 of flesh: Be it enacted, that from the feast of Pentecost next en-
 suing, no Inholder, Cauerner, Alehouse keeper, common Wit-
 teler, common Cooke or comon Table keeper, shall vtter or put
 to sale, or cause to be vttered or put to sale vpon any the sayde
 Dayes not being Christmas Day, or vpon any Day in the time
 of Lent, any kinde of flesh victuals, (except it be to such person
 and persons resorting to his or their sayde house or houses, as
 haue or shall haue lawfull licence to eate the same) according
 to the tenor and true meaning of the sayde Statute made in
 the sayde fifth yeere of the raygne of the Queenes Highnesse
 that nowe is, vpon paine of forfeiture of five pounds, and shall
 also suffer ten dayes imprisonment without bayle, mainprise,
 or remouet for euery time so offending: one thirde part thereof
 to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, one
 other thirde part thereof to the Lord or Lordes of the Leete for
 the time being where such offence shall be committed, and the
 other thirde part thereof, to him or them that will sue for the
 same in any her Maiesties courts of Record, by action of debt,
 bill, playnt or information, in which no Escoyne, protection or
 waager of Lawe shall be allowed, and the sayde offence and of-
 fences, by vertue of this Statute shall be inquired of, heard, &
 determined, in maner & forme as is expessed for the offences

*no Inholder or shall vtter
 Friday Saterday or any
 except to sing and make licence*

forfeit to the same

contained in the said Statute, made in the said fift yeere of her Maiesties saide reigne: Sauing alwayes vnto the Cinque Portes, and to the Towne of great Barmouth, all such lawfull liberties as they nowe haue by reason of any former Acte of Parliament or Charter touching the free Fayre yeerly to be holden at the said Towne of great Barmouth.

Provided alwayes, that no person or persons shall be sued, vexed or troubled for any offence or offences contrary to the Statute or Statutes now continued for and concerning tillage, vnlesse the information, action or sute be or shall be brought for the punishment of such offence or offences within two yerres next after the sute or action, or title of action or sute, shalbe deuolued or accrued to the person or persons that shall so sue or informe against the offender or offenders: And that euery information vpon any the saide Statutes of Tillage to be exhibited for the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors onely, shalbe brought within fiue yeeres after the action or information accrue to her Highnesse, her heires or successors. This Acte to continue till the ende of the next Parliament nowe next insuing.

¶ An acte for the svvearing of vnder Sheriffes, and other vnder Officers and ministers.

Chapter xii.



As much as grieuous complaints are many times made of the mildemeanour & cuill behauiour of vndersheriffes, who often times hauing to them committed by the high Sherife, the whole or part of the exercising and executing of the office of the high Sheriffe, and not taking any cor- porall othe as the high Sheriffe doeth, for the executing and discharging of the same office, doe therefore dayly and most iniuriously through corruption and affection impanell Jurours for the Queenes Maiestie, and betwixt partie and partie, to the great losse,

losse, damage and hinderance of diuers her Maiesties louing subiectes of this Realme: For reformation whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie of this Parliament, that all and euery person & persons, that from and after the last day of the Session of this present Parliament, shall be admitted to, or take vpon him the executing of the office of an vnder Sheriffe, in any Shire or Countie within this Realme of England, before hee entermeddle with the vse or exercise of the saide office, shall receiue and take a corporall Othe vpon the holy Euangelistes, before the Justices of Assise, or one of them of the same circuite wherein that Countie is whereof he shall be vnder Sheriffe, or before the Custos Rotulorum, or two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum of the saide Countie whereof he shall be vnder Sheriffe as aforesaid, for, and concerning the Supremacie, in such maner and forme as that Othe is expressed and declared in one Acte of Parliament made and ordained in the first yeere of the raigne of our saide Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, together with which Othe hee shall in like sort before the same person or persons, receiue and take one other corporall Othe, as followeth, (that is to say:) I A. B. shall not vse or exercise the Office of vnder Sheriffe corruptly, during the time that I shall remaine therein, neither shall or will accept, receiue or take by any colour, meanes or deuise whatsoeuer, or consent to the taking of any maner of fee or reward, of any person or persons, for the impanelling or returning of any Inquest, Iurie or Tales in any court of Record for the Queene, or betwixt partie and partie, aboue two shillings, or the value thereof, or such fees as are allowed and appointed for the same, by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: But will according to my power truely and indifferently with conuenient speede impanell all Iurours, and returne all such writte or writtes touching the same, as shall appertaine to be done by my duetie or office, during the time that I shall remaine in the saide Office, So helpe me God. And likewise be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that this Act shall be a sufficient Warrant to the persons appointed by this Act, to minister the Othe aforesaide, for the ministring thereof accordingly.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery vnder Sheriffe that is already chosen and appointed for the executing of the said office of vnder Sheriffe for the yere or time begun, of, or vpon the last change of Shirifes, shall within fortie dayes next ensuing þ Session of this present Parliament,

ment, receiue and take the Othes mentioned in this Acte, before such person or persons, as by this Acte is or are limited and appointed to minister the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that euery Bailiffe of Franchies, Deputie & Clarke of euery Sheriffe and vnder Sheriffe, and euery other person and persons, which after fourtie dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, shall haue authoritie or take vpon him to empanell or returne any Inquest, Iurie, or Tales, or to entermeddle with execution of Procelle in any Court of Record, shall before he or they intermeddle with any further execution thereof, receiue and take the Othes aforesaide corporally, before the person or persons appointed by this Acte to minister the same, or before the head Officer of the place, if it be a Towne corporate, changing onely the wordes (the office of vnder Sheriffe) contained in the Othe expressed in this Act, to such wordes as are conuenient for the Deputation, Office or place, in which the partie which taketh the Othe, is to be exercised in. And if any the said persons, limited to take the Othe aforesaid, doe take vpon him to impanell or returne any Inquest, Iurie or Tales, or to intermeddle with the execution of procelle, not hauing before taken the Othes aforesaide, that then euery such person shall lose & forfeite the summe of xl. poūds of currant English money, the one moytie to be to y^e vble of our Soueraigne Lady y^e Queene, the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that if any vnder Sheriffe, or other person mentioned in this Acte, or any of them, at any tūne & times, from and after fourtie dayes next ensuing the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall doe, or commit any Acte or Actes, contrary to the Othes aforesaide, or either of them, or contrary to the true entent and meaning of this Acte, that then euery such person so offending, shall forfeite and lose for euery such offence to the partie or parties grieved, his or their treble Damgages. All which seuerall forfeitures before mentioned, shall or may by the authoritie of this present Acte be recouered, had, and leuied by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information in any of the Queenes Maiesties courtes of Recorde, in which Actions, Suits, Plaints or Informations, no wager of lawe, Cilloyne or Protection shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforesaide, that the Iustices of Assise, and Iustices of Peace in their open Sessions, shall haue full power within the limittes of their authoritie,

*Printed at the request of
some of the Justices of the Peace
6 pth*

to be printed for some continuation

ritie, to heare and determine the defaultes done contrary to this Acte, as well by presentment and information, as inditement: And vpon conuiction of the offendours, to awarde execution for the leuie of the forfeitures aforesaide, by fieri facias, or by attachment, Capias or Exigendum.

An Acte for the following of Huie and Crie.

Chapter xiii.



Whereas by two auncient statutes, the one made in the Parliament holden at Winchester, in the thirteenth yeere of the reigne of King Edward the first, and the other in the eight and twentieth yeere of the reigne of King Edward the thirde, it was for the better repressing of Robberies & Felonies (amongst other things) enacted to this effect, That if the Countrey do not answer for the bodies of such malefactorz, that then the paine should be such, that is to wit, y^e the people dwelling in y^e Countrey, shalbe answerable for the robberies done, & the damages: so y^e the whole hundred where the robbery shalbe done, with the franchises which are within the precinct of the same Hundred, shall answer the robberies done. And if the robbery chaunce to be done in the diuision of two Hundreds, that then both the Hundreds together, with the franchises within the precinct of them, shal be answerable, as in the said two seuerall Statutes it doth more at large appeare. For as much as the saide partes of the saide seuerall Statutes being of late dayes more commonly put in execution then heretofore they haue beene, are founde by experience to be very hard and extreeme to many of the Queenes Maiesties good subiects, because by the same Statutes they do remaine charged with the penalties therein contained, notwithstanding their vnabilitie to satisfie the same, and though they doe as muche as in reason might bee required in pursuing such malefactorz and offendours, whereby both large scope of negligence is giuen to the inhabitaunts and resiaunts in other Hundreds and Counties, not to prosecute the Huie and Crie made, followed and brought vnto them, by reason they are not chargeable for any portion of the goodes robbed,

nor with any dammages in that behalfe giuen, and also great encouragement and emboldening is likewise giuen vnto the offenders to commit dayly more felonies & robberies, as seeing it in maner impossible for the inhabitants & residents of the said Hundred and Fraunches wherein the robbrie is committed, to apprehende them without the ayde of the other Hundreds and Counties adioyning, and for that also the partie robbed hauing remedie by the aforesaide Statutes for the recovering of his goods robbed, and dammages against the inhabitants and residents of the Hundred wherein the robbrie was committed, is many times negligent & carelesse in prosecuting and pursuing the said malefactorz & offenders: Our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, not willing therefore that her people should bee impouerished by any such paine or penaltie, which should be hard or grieuous to them, and hauing speciall regard to abate the power of felons, and to repressse felonies, doeth for remedy hereof, with the consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, & of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same Parliament, establish and enact, that the inhabitants and residents of euery or any such Hundred, (with the Franchises within the precinct thereof) wherein negligence, fault or defecte of pursuite, and fresh suite, after Huy and crie made, shall happen to bee, from and after fourtie dayes next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, shall answer and satisfie the one moitie or halfe of all and euery such summe and summes of money and damages, as shall by force or vertue of the saide Statutes or either of them bee recovered or had, against or of the saide hundred, with the Franchises therein, in which any robbrie or felonie shall at any time hereafter bee committed or done. And that the same moytie shal and may be recovered by action of debt, bill, plaint or information in any of the Queenes Maiesties Courtes of record at Westminster, by and in the name of the Clarke of the Peace for the time being, of or in euery such Countie within this Realme, where any such robbrie and recoverie by the partie or parties robbed shall be, without naming the Christian name or surname of the saide Clarke of the Peace, which moytie so recovered, shall be to the onely vse and behoofe of the inhabitants of the saide hundred where any such robbrie or felonie shall be committed or done.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any Clarke of the Peace, of or in any Countie within this Realme, shall at any time hereafter commence or preferre any
such

By hundreds & franchises
of the countie of
shall suffice in one moitie

in the name of the Clarke of
the Peace

such Sute, Action, or Information, and shall after the same so sued, commenced or preferred, happen to dye, or to be removed out of his Office before recovery and execution had: that yet no such Action, Sute, Bill, Playnt or Information, sued, commenced or preferred, shall by such displacing or death, be abated, discontinued or ended, but that it shall and may be lawfull, to and for the Clarke of the Peace next succeeding in the saide Countie, to prosecute, pursue and followe all and every such Action, Bill, Playnt, Sute and Information, for the causes aforesaide, so hanging and depending in such maner and forme, and to all intentes and purposes, as that Clarke of Peace might haue done, which first commenced or preferred the said Sute, Bill, Playnt or Information. And although the whole Hundred, where such robberies and felonies are committed with the liberties within the precincte thereof, are by the saide two former Statutes charged with the answering to the partie robbed, his damages: yet neuertheless the recovery and execution, by and for the partie or parties robbed, is had against one or a very fewe persons of the saide inhabitantes, and he and they so charged, haue not heretofore by Lawe had any meane or way to haue any contribution, of or from the residue of the said Hundred, where the sayde robbery is committed, to the great impouerishment of them against whom such recovery or execution is had.

For remedie whereof, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that after execution of Damages by the partie or parties so robbed had, it shall & may be lawfull (vpon complaint made by the partie or parties so charged) to and for two Iustices of the Peace, (whereof one to be of the Quorum,) of the same Countie, inhabiting within the saide Hundred, or neere vnto the same where any such execution shall be had, to asseesse, and take ratably and proportionably, according to their discretions all and every the Townes, Parishes, Villages and Hamlets, as well of the saide Hundred where any such robbery shall be committed, as of the Liberties within the said Hundred, to and towards an equall contribution to be had and made for the reliefe of the sayde Inhabitant or Inhabitantes, against whom the partie or parties robbed before that time had his or their execution: And that after such taxation made, the Constables, Constable, Hedboroughes or Hedborough of every such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, shall by vertue of this present Acte haue full power and authoritie within their severall Limittes, ratably and proportionably to take and as-

no int action to be aduol
of the Court of the Peace

a remedy for fine of
middle execution

after taxation of billage
to make taxes inhabitants

esse

lesse according to their abilities, every Inhabitant and dweller in every such Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet, for and towards the payment of such taxation & assessment as shalbe so made, vpon every such Towne, Parish, Village & Hamlet as aforesaid, by the said Justices: And that if any inhabitant of any such Towne, Parish, Village or Hamlet, shall obstinately refuse & Denie to pay the sayde taxation & assessment, so by the said Constables, Constable, Hedboroughs or Hedborough taxed and assessed, that then it shal and may be lawfull to and for the said Constables and Hedboroughs, and every of them within their severall limittes & iurisdiccions, to distreine all and every person and persons so refusing & Denying by his & their goods and chattels, and the same distresse to sel, and the money therof comning to retaine to the vse aforesayde. And if the goods or chattels so distrained and solde, shall be of more value then the sayd Taxation shal come vnto, that then the residue of the said money ouer and aboue the said Taxation, shalbe deliuered vnto the said person or persons so distrained.

And be it further enacted, that all & every the sayd Constables and Hedboroughs, after that they haue within their severall limits and iurisdiccions leuied & collected their said Rates & summes of money so taxed, shall within ten dayes after such Collection pay & deliuer the same ouer vnto the said Justices of Peace, or one of them, to the vse and behoofe of the said Inhabitant or Inhabitants, for whome such Rate, Taxation and Assessment shall be had or made as aforesaid: which money so payed, shal by the Justices or Justice so recepying the same, be deliuered ouer (vpon request made) vnto the said Inhabitant or Inhabitants, to whose vse the same was collected.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the like Taxation, Assessment, leuying by distresse and payment, as aforesaid, shall be had & done within every Hundred where default or negligence of pursuite & fresh suite shalbe, for and to the benefite of all and every Inhabitant and Inhabitantess of the same Hundred, where such default shall be, that shal at any time hereafter by vertue of this present Act, haue any Damages or money leuied of them, for or to the payment of the one moytie, or halfe of the money recouered against the sayd Hundred, where any robbery shalbe hereafter committed.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that where any robbery is, or shall be hereafter committed by two, or a greater number of malefactours, and that it happen any one of the sayd offenders to be apprehended by

more distreyned for money

*shall deliuer and money
of Justice of Peace
shall be collected*

*wherein shalbe upon of hundred
of the Hundred*

by pursuite to be made according to the said former mentioned Lawes and Statutes, or according to this present Acte, that then and in such case, no Hundred or franchise shall in any wise incurre, or fall into the penaltie, losse or forfeiture mentioned either in this present Acte, or in any the saide former Statutes, although the residue of the said malefactor's shall happen to escape, and not to be apprehended: any thing in this Statute, or in the said former Statutes to the contrary notwithstanding.

A. a robbery is done by one or more y^e men

Provided also, that no person or persons hereafter robbed, shall take any benefite by vertue of any the saide former Statutes, to charge any hundred where any such robbery shall be committed, except he or they so robbed, shall commence his or their sute or action within one yeere next after such robbery so to be committed.

us. it to be taken or be committed in one year

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that no Hue or Crie, or pursuite hereafter to be done or made by the countrey or inhabitants of any Hundred, shall be allowed and taken to be a lawfull Hue and Crie, or pursuite, vpon or after any the saide fellows or Offenders, except the same Hue and Crie and pursuite be done and made by horsemen & footemen, any vsage or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

first & crye is to be made a factum or sit non

And be it further also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person or persons that shal hereafter happen to be robbed, shall haue or maintaine any action, or take any benefite by vertue of the sayde two mentioned Statutes, or eyther of them, except the saide person and persons so robbed, shall with as much conuenient speede as may be, giue notice and intelligence of the sayde felonie or robbery so committed, vnto some of the inhabitants of some Towne, Village, or Hamlet neare vnto the place where any such robbery shall be committed, nor shall bring or haue any action, vpon or by vertue of any the Statutes aforesayde, except he or they shall first within xx. dayes next before such Action to be brought, be examined vpon his or their corporall Othe to be taken before some one Justice of the peace of the Countie where the robbery was committed, inhabiting within the sayd hundred where the robbery was committed, or neere vnto the same, whether he or they doe knowe the parties that committed the said robbery, or any of them. And if vpon such examination it be confessed, that hee or they doe knowe the parties that committed the sayde robbery, or any of them, that then hee or they so confessing, shall before the said Action be commenced or brought, enter

if y^e robbed shall not be examined by some one Justice of the peace of the countie where the robbery was committed or neere there

if one robbed in 20 dayes before to be examined & so y^e offe done vpon or by vertue of the Statute or not

if y^e robbed knowe the parties

enter into sufficient bond by recognisance before the said Justice, before whom the said examination is had effectually, to prosecute the same person & persons so knowen to haue committed the said robbery, by inditement or otherwise, according to the due course of the lawes of this Realme,

❧ An Act for the reuiuing of a former Statute for the true making of Mault.

Chap. xiiii.



Whereas in y^e Parliament holden at Westminster vpon Prozogation the fourth day of Nouember, in the seconde ycere of the reigne of the late King of most famous memorie King Edward the sixt, most deare brother to our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie that nowc is, there was amongst other things one good and necessarie Acte of Parliament made and established, intituled, An Acte for the true making of Mault: which saide Statute was after discontinued, and so resteth & remaineth as yet, albeit in trueth, during the continuance thereof, the same did much good to the common wealth, and so would it doe still, if the same might be reuiued and stand in foze as heretofore it hath done. In consideration whereof, may it please her Highnesse, with the consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it may be enacted, that the said former Acte and Statute aboue mentioned, and euery branch, article, and prouiso therein contained, shall be reuiued, and from henceforth continue, stand, and endure in foze and strength, to all intents, constructions and purposes, and shall be obserued and kept in all things according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the same. This Acte to continue for the time of threec yceres nowc next following, after the ende of this present Session of Parliament: and after the ende of the saide threec yceres, then to the ende of the Parliament then next after following.

An Acte for the bringing

*in of Staple fish and Herrings into
this Realme.*

Chapter xv.



Whereas diuers Townes situate vpon the Sea coasts in y^e Counties of Norfolke & Suffolke, being Townes mainteined by fishing, and haue transported & brought very many Herrings and much fish to the Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimesbie and Kingeston vpon Hull, and diuers other Townes vpon the North coast of this Realme, whereby the North countrey hath bene well serued and at reasonable prices, till of late time that the saide coastmen of Suffolke and Norfolke and others were set at libertie to transporte their Herrings to what Realme or Kingdome they would, to sell at their pleasure without Subsidie or custome paying to your Maiestie, so that whereas they did yeerely bring to the Countie of Yorke and the saide Citie of Yorke, to Boston, Grimesbie and Kingeston vpon Hull, not lesse then a thousande lastes of white and redde Herrings, with great quantitie of salt fish, besides great quantitie of fish and Herrings they brought to diuers Townes of the North coast, wherewith Northeshire, Lyncolneshire, Nottinghamshire, Derbyshiere, Cheshiere, Lancashiere, Cumberlande, Westmerlande, Northumberlande, and Bishopricke of Durham were well serued with Herrings and Staple fish and at reasonable prices, and now they bring none or a fewe, so that Herrings and Staple fish is brought and growen to excessiue prices, and wilbe greater, for that the said coastmen doe shippe their redde Herrings to Sealand, and both redde and white Herrings for Roane, Nantes, Rochel, Burdeaulx and other places in the Realme of Fraunce, and besides their transporting

ting or shipping, a great number is shipped and transported by the merchants for Portugale, and within the Straites of Harocko for Italie, so that y North partes of this Realme being farre from the Sea haue great scarcitie of fish and Herrings, and shall haue greater, vnlesse some present remedie be had for the same: Therefore may it please your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the Lordes Spirituall and Tempozall, and commons of this present Parliament, that it may be lawfull for any of your Maiesties subiectes of this Realme, for seruing of the saide Counties and North partes, to bring into this Realme from the partes beyond the Seas, in English Shippes or Trayers being sayled by English Mariners with crosse sailes, Herrings, Staple fish and Ling fish, paying your Maiestie Custome or Subsidie for the same Herrings, and Staple fish and Ling fish, to the Citie of Yorke, the Townes of Boston, Grimesbie, Kingeston vpon Hull, Newe Castle, Scarborough, or to any Towne or Creeke in y North parts, so as none of the saide fish be shipped from any those North partes into any place of Englande South or Southwest from Boston, any Acte, Statute or Prouiso in any Acte heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained shall continue and be in force for any longer time, then for five yeeres nowe next following, and so from thencefoorth vnto the ende of the next Parliament from thence then next following.

Provided alwayes, that this statute nor any thing therein contained, shall be prejudiciall or in any maner of wise hurtfull vnto the Towne of Barwicke vpon Tweede, nor to the Burgesses of the same Towne, nor to any of them, or to their heires or successors, but that they may lawfully vse, haue, enioy and occupie all and singular such franchises, liberties, vsages and customes as at any time heretofore they haue or might haue done, in such maner and forme as if this statute had neuer bene had or made, any thing in the same Statute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

An acte touching Artificers vsing the cutting of Leather.

Chapter xvi.



Whereas in the Parliament holden and kept at Westminster the xii. day of Januarie in the fifth yere of the reigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, amongst other thinges it was then enacted, that no person or persons should or might after the feast of Pentecost then next to come, buy, bargain, bespeake or take promise to haue any tanned lea-

ther not wrought and conuerted into made wares, but onely such person and persons as woulde and shoulde worke and conuert the same Leather into made wares, bypon paine of forfeiture of the sayde Leather so bought, or the value thereof. Sithence the making of which saide Acte, diuers Curriers and other persons, perceiuing that by the saide Statute there is no sufficient meanes provided for the restraint and punishment of such persons as shall sel any Leather bñwrought and not conuerted into made wares, but the buyers onely, haue gotten, and by sundrie secret fraudulent compactes, shifts and practizes for their priuate lucre and vñlawfull gain, do daily get into their hands great quantities of Leather, and the same doe sell againe bñwrought and not conuerted into any made wares, at very excessiue prices, to the vtter defrauding of the true intent and meaning of the saide Statute: For reformation whercof, and to the ende the true intent of the saide Statute may be put in due execution to the benefit of the Common wealth of this Realme, Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the feast of Pentecost, commonly called Whitsunday next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to or for any Currier or Curriers, or any other person or persons whatsoener within this realme of England by any wayes, meanes, shifts, practise or deuise whatso-

euere, to bargaine, sell, exchange, or put away any tanned Leather vnwrought, and not cut and conuerted into some kinde of made wares nowe vbled, or which hereafter shalbe vbled within this Realme, vpon paine of forfaiture of Double the value of the said Leather, Any former Lawe, Statute or other thing to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding: The one moiety of which forfaiture shalbe to our Soueraigne Lady the Ducenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, the other moiety to him or them that will sue for the same, by bil, plaint or information: In which no Essoine, wager of Lawe, nor protection shalbe allowed.

Prorided alwayes that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for all and euery person or persons whatsoeuer, vsing, occupying or exercising the trade of tanning of Leather, or to the executors or administratours of euery or any such persons, to bargain, sell, and put away such Leather, as shall be by them or any of them tanned in such sort, maner & forme, as they might haue done befoze the making of this act, Any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prorided also and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that it shall be lawfull to all and euery person and persons to whome any Leather by force of any former Lawe or Statute shalbe forfeited, and to all other person and persons to whose hande any tanned Leather shall come, as Executor, or Administrator to any artificer vsing to worke Leather into wrought wares, or by bequest from such artificer, to bargain, sell, & put away such tanned Leather as shall come vnto them or any of them by any the meanes aforesaide, to any artificer vsing to conuert tanned Leather into wrought wares. And likewise to all artificers vsing to conuert tanned Leather into wrought wares, which shall buy any tanned Leather to the intent to worke the same into wares, to sell and put away the wombes, shreds, and neckes which they cannot occupie about their workes: This Acte or any other Acte or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. This Acte to continue for the space of sixe yeeres next after this present Session of Parliament, and from thence to the end of the Parliament then next following.

¶ An acte touching the

*breadth of white wollen Clothes made in
the Counties of Sommerfet, Wiltesh.
Glouc, and Oxon, &c.*

Chap. xvii.



Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the fifth and sixth yeeres of the reigne of our late Soueraigne Lord King Edward the first, one Statute was made, intituled, An Acte for the true making of wollen Cloth: whereby (amongst other thinges) it was enacted, that all Whites and Reddes, which after the feast of saint Michael Tharchangell then next comming, should be made in the Shires or Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, and Sommerset, or any of them, or els where of like making, and all other Whites which should be made in any other partes of this Realme of England, and not before in the same Statute remembred, should containe in length being through Wet betweene sixe and eight and twentie yardes, and should be seuen quarters of the yard in breading within the lists at the least, and listid according to the ancient custome, and being well scowred, thicked, milled, & fully dried, should weigh euery peece lxiij. li. being white, and lx. li. being coloured at the least, as by the sayd Act among diuers clauses, articles, and prouissions contained in the same, more plainly is expressed. And whereas also in y^e Parliament holden at Westminster in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of our late Soueraigne Lord and Lady King Philip & Queene Marie, one other Statute was made, intituled, An Act touching the making of Wollen clothes, whereby also (amongst other things) it was ordeined, established, enacted and prouided, that euery white cloth which should be made in the Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, and Sommerset, or any of them, or

els where of like making appointed by the saide Acte made in the saide fifth & sixth yeeres of King Edward the sixt, to weigh lxxiii. li. shoulde weigh being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dried lxi. li. at the least, with a prouision in the same last recited Act contained, that no person or persons should incurre the danger, penaltie or forfeiture limited and appointed for any offence in the saide former recited Act, which was mitigated or otherwise appointed by the said Act, made in the fourth and fifth yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, as by the same Acte made in the fourth and fifth yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, amōgst diuers clauses, articles, and prouisoēs therein contained, more plainely is expressed. Sithence the making of which sayde seuerall Statutes, although the makers of the said clothes haue endeouored themselues according to their best skill and industrie to performe and fulfill the saide recited Statutes in euery of their clothes, as much as in them did lye, as touching the bzeadth of Clothes, and to that ende and purpose haue allowed and doe allowe so much yarne and stufte to euery such Cloth as might sufficiently serue to make all the said Clothes ful out in length and bzeadth, according to the said former Statute made in the fifth & sixth yerēs of King Edward the sixt, and in weight according to the sayde branch of the sayde Statute, made in the fourth & fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary: yet notwithstanding many times by reason of the diuers natures in the wools, and by the great diuersities in the spinning, carding and milling, many of the sayde Clothes made within the sayd Counties of Wiltshire, Gloucester, Sommerset, and Oxon. and else where of like making, doe not containe full seuen quarters in bzeadth, according to the sayde Statute made in the fifth & sixth yeeres of King Edward the sixt, & yet doe holde their full weight or more according to the former statute made in the time of the sayd king Philip and Queene Mary, and no default touching the bzeadth can iustly be imputed to the maker thereof, for that the sayde Clothmakers (as experience daily sheweth) can not obserue the sayde former Statutes in all the sayd Clothes as touching the bzeadth, although they endeuour themselues neuer so much thereunto, which Clothes not containing their full assise in bzeadth as is aforesayde, are many times taken and sized by the Searchers of London, when they come to their Market at Blackwelhall, to the great losse and Dammage of the saide Clothmakers, and to the great hinderance of Clothmaking within the sayde Counties: In consideration

consideration whereof, albeit it is not hereby intended to repeale or make voyde the sayde former recited Statutes or either of them, otherwise then is hereafter expressed, yet neuerthelesse, bee it enacted by the Quenees most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Tempozall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons shall be hereafter charged for any such default which hereafter shall be in any of the sayd Clothes mentioned in this Acte for want of breadth of seuen quarters, so that the same Cloth doe containe in breadth being thoroughly wet, sixe quarters and an halfe at the least within the listes vnwrought and listed, according to the ancient custome, any thing in any of the saide former Statutes mentioned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any of the saide Clothes shall not containe sixe quarters and a halfe at the least within the listes as aforesaide, that then euery person offending in that behalfe, shall for euery such Cloth be subiect to such paines, penalties, and forfeitures, as were by force of the former recited Statute of the fifth and sixt yeeres of King Edward the sixt, to haue bene forfeited for want of breadth of seuen quarters within the listes.

And be it neuerthelesse enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any Cloth to be made within any of the saide Counties, or els where of like making, called Narrowlisted Whites, being well scowred, thicked, milled and fully dried, shall containe in weight any lesse then lxi. li. at the least, or if any cloth to be made within any of the sayd Counties or els where of like making, called Broadlisted Whites, being well scowred, thicked, milled, and fully dyed, shall containe in weight any lesse then lxxiii. li. at the least, or if any of the said Clothes called Narrowlisted or Broadlisted Whites, shall containe in length any more then twentieth and eight yardes at the most: that then euery of the sayd Clothiers therein offending, shall incurre double such penalties and forfeitures for euery pound so wanting of the severall weightes aboue limited, and for euery yarde so exceeding in length, and not weighing after such rate as is before expressed, as by the said Statute of the fourth and fifth yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary is provided & appointed. This Acte to indure and continue for the space of five yeeres next after the end of this Session of this present Parliament, and from the ende of the sayd five yeeres, vntill the ende of the next Session of Parliament then next ensuing.

An acte concerning
making of wollen Clothes in the Counties of
 Deuon and Cornewall, called plaine white
 Straightes, and pinned white
 Straightes,

Chapter xviii.



Here in the Parliament vpon prorogation holden at Westminster the xxiii. of Ianuarie in the fifth yeere of the reigne of the late King of famous memorie Edwarde the sixt, one Acte was made for true making of woollen Clothes: by which Acte amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangell next ensuing the making of the sayde Acte, no person or persons shoulde put any haire, flockes, or any yarne of lambes wool into any Cloth, Karsey, Frize or Cotton made and solde, or offered to be solde, as in the sayde Acte is expressed, vpon paine to forsaite euery such Cloth, Karsey, Frize, and Cotton, wherein any such yarne, haire or flockes shoulde be put, or the value of such Cloth, Karsey, Frize or Cotton, as by the saide act it doeth and may appeare. And whereas by another Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the seuenth yeere of the raigne of the sayde late King, entituled, An Acte for the making of plaine white straightes, and pinned white straightes in Deuon and Cornewall, the sayde former Acte was altered, and libertie giuen to the makers of the sayde clothes called plaine white Straightes and Pinned white straightes, to vse in making of the said clothes, flockes, haire, or yarne made of lambes wool, and by the saide Statute diuers rules and orders were appoynted for making of the sayde clothes called plaine white Straightes and Pinned white straightes, as by the sayde statute doeth appeare: Nowe for that the orders and rules both by the sayde Statute made in the sayde fifth yeere, as also in the saide seuenth yeere of the sayde late King Edwarde the sixt, tende to the vtter vndoing and decay of great numbers and multitudes of people which liue by the trade of clothing, and are not profitable any longer

ger to be kept in these countreyes and places, where the sayde Clothes called plaine white Straighes and pinned white Straighes are vsually made, the same Clothes being but a base and course kinde of clothes, vsually made for the vse of pooze people beyonde the Scas, and most commonly shipped into Brittain, and there vttered for a marchandize to serue the vse of the poozer sort there: And especially for that sithence the making of the sayde Statutes, the yarne wherewith the sayde clothes called plaine white straightes and pinned white straightes are vsually made to the great benefite of the pooze people where the same are made, is growen smaller and finer, whereby many more pooze people are set on worke with spinning of the same, then either at or before the making of any the sayd severall statutes they were, so that the weight, length and bzeadth can not agree as before it did in making of the saide clothes:

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes Maiestie our Soueraigne Ladie, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parliament assembled; and by the authozitie of the same, that the branche made in the sayde fifth yeere, which prohibiteth putting of haire, flockes or yarne made of Lambes wooll into any cloth or frize, hauing regard vnto the sayde clothes called plaine white straightes and pinned white straightes, be vtterly repealed and made void: And that the sayde statute also made in the sayde seventh yeere of the raigne of the saide late king, and euery branch, Article and clause therein, be from henceforth vtterly repealed and voyde for euer: And that it be further enacted, that from henceforth it shall be lawfull to all and euery the Queenes Maiesties subiectes inhabiting, or which shall hereafter inhabite within the saide Counties of Deuon and Cornewall, aswel in towne corporate, market Townes or else where, to weaue and make the sayde clothes called plaine white straightes and pinned white straightes, and to vse and occupie in making of the said clothes called plaine white straightes and pinned white straightes, flockes, haire and yarne made of lambes wool, and to haue, keepe and vse in his and their houses three loomes and not aboue for making of the clothes aforesayde, and to make the same clothes of such length, weight and bzeadth, as the marchant shall like or accept, to buy the same for marchandizes, or appoint the same to be made for the vse and most acceptable allowance of the countrey people where the same shall be transported for marchandizes, for that in tructh none
of

of the same are worne or occupied within this Realme: The sayde statute made in the said fifth yere of the reigne of the said late king Edward the sixt, or any other lawe or statute heretofore made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes, that in defrauding of her Maiesties custome, no piece of the saide clothes shall be made aboue xii. poundes in weight, or aboue xiiii. yardes in length, or one yarde in bzeadth, vpon paine of forfaiture of all such clothes made ouer and aboue the sayde length, bzeadth or weight, or the value thereof: The one moitie to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moitie thereof to him that will sue for the same by writ, bill, plaint or information, in any court of Record, wherein no Essoine, protection or wa-ger of lawe shall be allowed.

**An acte for the prefer-
uation of Timber in the Wieldes of the Coun-
ties of Suffex, Surrey and Kent, and for the amende-
ment of high wayes decayed by carriage to
and from yron milles there,**

Chapter xix.



Whereas by the ouer great negligēce or number of yron works which haue bene and yet are in the Wieldes of the Counties of Suffex, Surrey & Kent, it is thought that the great plentie of Timber which hath growen in those partes, hath bene greatly decayed and spoyled, and wil in short time be vtterly cōsumed and wasted, if some conuenient remedie therein bee not timely provided: Beit therefore enacted by our soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, & by the authoritie of the same, that no person or persons from and after the feast of Easter next after the ende of this

this present Session of Parliament, shall make, erect, build or newe set vp, at or in any place within the Countie of Suffex, Surrey or Kent, or any of them, any maner of yron milles, fornace, finarie or blomarie, for the making or working of any maner of yron, or yron mettall, other then either vpon such olde and former Bayes or Penes whereupon hath lately bene, or at the time of the newe erection shalbe then standing some yron milles; fornace or hammer, or els in and vpon such Lands as the party or parties so erecting any such intended newe worke, shall continually furnish the same with sufficient supplie of his or their owne proper woods, standing or growing in & vpon his or their owne proper Soile or land, being to him or them in fee Simple, fee Tail, or for terme of life or liues, without empeachment of waste at the least, and not otherwise: nor shall conuert or employ, or cause to be conuerted or employed to coales or other fuell, for the making or working of yron or yron mettall, in or about any maner of yron milles, furnaces, hammer, finarie, forge or blomarie, the body or bodies of any sound timber, tree or trees, apt for the making of good and sufficient cleftwares or sawing Timber of Dake, Ashe or Elme, growing of the breadth or bignesse of one foote square at the stubbe, or any part of the same body or bodies of any such tree or trees, vpon paine of forfeiture for euery yron mille, fornace, forge, finarie or blomarie, made, erected, builded or set vp contrary to the tenour and true meaning of this Acte, the summe of three hundred poundes, & for euery body of euery such Timber tree so employed or conuerted to coale or other fuell, for the making or working of yron as is aforesaide, the summe of fourtie shillings of lawfull moncy of England, the one halfe of which forfeitures to be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, and the other halfe to him or them that will sue for the same by Originall Writ, Bill, Plaint or Information, wherein no essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

Provided alwayes and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the owners of such trees, y bodies whereof haue bene or shalbe from time to time conuerted and employed to or for any maner of Timber or cleftware within the wields of Suffex, Surrey or Kent, or any of them, y same not being within eightecne miles of the Citie of London, or eight miles of y riuer of Thames, or foure miles of y Townes of Rie & Winchelsey, or within three miles of Hastings, or within foure miles of y foote of the hilles
called

called the Downes, betweene Arundel & Demesey in þe Countie of Suffex aforesaide, or any of them to employ the toppes and offalls of al such trees, to or for coales or other fuel, seruing to or for yron workes at their owne will and pleasures, this Statute or any other to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding. And forasmuch as the high wayes in the saide Counties of Suffex, Surrey and Kent, are in many places greatly empaired & spoyled by meanes of carriages of coales, mines and yron, to & from the yron workes in the saide Counties, to the great hinderance of the common passages of the Queenes Maiesties subiectes traauiling through the same: For remedie whereof, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the occupiers of all maner of yron workes whatsoever, as owners or farmors of the same, by or for any estate or estates of inheritance for life, liues, or for terme of yeere or yeeres, which shall at any time hereafter carrie or cause to be caried any coales, mine or yron, to or for any their yron workes, betweene the twelst day of October, and the first day of May yeerely, shall likewise yeerely carrie and lay, or cause to be caried and layed for euery fixe loades of coales or mine, aswell as also for euery Tunne of yron which shall be caried by any maner of Waine or Cart, betweene the saide twelst day of October, and the first day of May, yeerely by the space of one mile thoroowe any high wayes, being vnder any the hilles commonly called the North downes of Surrey and Kent, to or from any maner of yron worke, one vsual Carte loades of sindar, grauel, stone, sand or chalke, meete for the repayzing and amending of the saide high wayes, to be layed and employed in such place and places of the high wayes, as any Justice of the peace of any of the Counties aforesaid, dwelling neere vnto the places where the high wayes within the limits aforesaid shall be most annoyed by any the meanes aforesaid, according to the greater and moze present necessitie shall be appointed or assigned, or else pay or cause to be paide, for and in allowance of euery Carte loades, in maner and forme aforesaid to haue bene so caried and layd, two shillings and sixe pence, within eight dayes after the demaund thereof, to the hands of the saide Justice of peace or his assignee, the same to be leuied after default of payment vpon the demaunde thereof from time to time, vpon such yron as shall be by and thoroowe the same high wayes so caried by way of distresse. And if such Justice of peace by reason of absence or other occasion, doe not or shall not within fourtie dayes next after the saide first day of May, yeerely assigne or appoint

appoint where and in what place of the high wayes, the sayde sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke to be caried as aforesaide shalbe layde, or where and howe the money thereof due or so payde, shalbe employed and bestowed: That then the same sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke, shalbe layed and employed, by such person and persons as by this Act are to carrie and lay the same, or to cause the same to be caried & layed in such place and places of the high wayes, as the Surueyours of the high wayes within the Parish for the time being, where the high wayes shalbe most annoyed as is aforesaid, shall assigne or appoint, or in default thereof pay to the said Surueyours for every such loade due and vncaried, two shillings and six pence in maner and forme aforesayde, vpon payne of forfeiture of tenne shillings for every loade of sindar, grauell, stone, sand or chalke not caried, layed and employed in the high wayes, or two shillings and six pence vnpayd as is aforesaid, to be forfeited and payed by the person and persons which by this Acte ought to carrie and lay, or cause to be caried and layde the sindar, grauell, stone, sand or chalke, or therefore to haue payde as is aforesayd, after due presentment and conuiction thereof had before the Iustices of Oyre and Terminer, or Iustices of Peace in any of their open Session or Sessions to be holden before them or any of them. All which summe and summes of money to be forfeited by reason of this Act, for or in default of carriage and laying of the sayd sindar, grauell, stone, sande or chalke, or payment thereof due as aforesayd, shall be likewise bestowed and employed vpon the amendement and repayring of the high wayes in the said parishes, where the cause of forfeiture by default or refusall grewe and was giuen, at and by the discretion of any such Justice of Peace as shall dwell and be resiant next vnto the place or places being most annoyed by the carriages aforesaid, and where the money therfore due should haue bene payde as aforesaid, and the same to be leuied by way of distresse by any Constable, Tythingman, Hedborough, or other officer thereunto to bee assigned by warrant made in open Sessions by any Clarke of the Peace of the Countie where any the offence or offences aforesaide shall be committed, or by any two Iustices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which were present at the Sessions, wherein the sayd conuiction of, or for any the offences aforesayd shall be had. And if no sufficient distresse can be found by the sayd officer appointed to leuie the same, or if the saide offendour shall obstinately refuse to pay the same forfeiture, or doe not pay the same within

Daves after a lawfull demaunde of the same, by the said officer to be appoynted for the leuying thereof as aforesaide, that then euery person so denying or refusing, and not paying the same forfeiture within twentie dayes as aforesayde, to forfeite the double summe he should befoze haue payed, to be leuied by such wayes & meanes, as to two of y^e Iustices of Peace of the same Countie where y^e said offence shalbe committed, whereof one to be of y^e Quorum, shalbe thought most meete: the same forfeiture to be likewise imploied vpon y^e amendement of the high waies, as the other forfeiture should haue bin, if the same had bene leuied, according to the true intent & meaning of this Statute.

An Acte for the preferua- tion of the hauen at Plymmouth.

Chapter xx.



HERE as your Maiesties Towne of Plymmouth in the Countie of Deuon, being an ancient Borough towne, bordering vpon the mayne Sea, yet hauing a pleasant and safe harborough & rode for shippes within or neere the same, commonly called Plymmouth Hauen, where aswell your Maiesties shippes, as the shippes and vessels of diuers your Highnesse subiects trading into fozeine partes, and from port to port within this Realme, doe often vpon necessitie and otherwise arriue, harborough, refresh and vittaile themselues, aswell with fresh water, being a thing very necessary for them, as with diuers other things, hath for the most part of the yeere none, or at the least very litle fresh water within a myle of the sayde Towne, or thereabout, a matter very incommodious, by reason whereof, your Maiesties shippes and the shippes of your Highnesse subiectes, arriuing and harbouring in the saide hauen as is aforesayde, the Mariners of the same are many and oftentimes driuen by necessitie to goe a myle or more from the said Towne and their shippes, to fetch fresh water for their necessarie

cessarie blessing: By reason whereof diuers times they lost diuers good windes and opportunities, which they might take benefite of, if they might water themselves neere their shippes, besides the saide Towne being subiect to fire, aswell by the enimie (for the same was once burned by the French in the time of warre) as by negligence and other mishappe at home, there is no water in or neerer the saide Towne for the most part of the yeere (especially in the sommer time when the dangers be greatest) then a myle, or sometime more, as the Drieth is. And where also the saide hauen of Plymmouth being one of the principall hauens and harboroughes of the West partes of England, doeth dayly querre and fill with the sande of the Tinne-worke and Mynes neere adioyning to the same, and in short time will be vtterly decayed, if some redzesse & speedie remedie be not had: And where also there is a water or Riuer within the saide countie of Deuon, called the water or riuer of Mewe, alias Meupe, distant from the saide Towne about eight or tenne miles, part of the which water or Riuer with some charge will be brought into the saide Towne of Plymmouth; without any great prejudice or Dammage to any owner or owners of any lande through which the same shalbe conueyed, by reason (the most part) in effect all the same land is either barren & heathie, or els hillie and drie groundes, which will be bettered and amended by the water that shall be brought through the same. By bringing of which water, most of the incommodities and dangers, and diuers others, shall not onely be remedied, but also some part of the Chanell of the saide hauen scowred & cleared by the same Riuer, to the perpetuall continuance of the same hauen: a matter most beneficiall to the Realme. And where also the inhabitants of the same Towne are incorporated by King Henry the first, by the name of the Maior and Comminaltie of Plymmouth, which is confirmed by your Maiestie and diuers your noble Progenitors Kings of this Realme: may it therefore please your most excellent Maiestie of your most noble and abundant grace and accustomed fauour, that it may be enacted by this present Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to and for the saide Maior and Comminaltie, and to their successors, at all times after the feast of Easter now next comming, to digge and myne a Ditch or Trench, containing in breadth betwene sixe or seven foote ouer in all places, through & ouer all the lands & groundes lying betwene the saide Towne of Plymmouth, and any part of the saide Riuer of Mewe, alias Meupe, and to digge, myne, breake, banke and cast by all and all maner

ner of rockes, stones, grauell, sande and all other lettes in any places or groundes for the conuenient or necessary conueying of the same riuer to the said Towne, and further from time to time to do reparation, and make weares, bankes, and al other things necessarie, wherby the said Riuer may be brought and continue vnto the said Towne, without let, denial, vexation or trouble of the lord or lordes, owner or owners of the same ground, or of any other person or persons by suite in the Law or otherwise, vpon paine of xx. li. for every time that they or any of them do attempt the contrary thereof: the one halfe thereof to be to our said Soueraigne Ladie, and the other halfe to the said Maior and Comminaltie and their successors, to be recovered by action of debt, bill, playnt or information, wherein the partie defendant shall not wage his Lawe, nor in the said action, actions or suites, any esloyn, licence or protection shall bee allowed, the saide Maior and Comminaltie giuing and paying to the lord or lordes, owner or owners of the soyle where such things shalbe made or done, in recompence and satisfaction of and for the lande or ground so to be digged or mined, for the full and absolute purchase of the same, to them and their successors, so much money as by the two Justices of the assise of the Countie of Deuon for the time being, shall be adiudged, ordeined and determined: And also giuing and paying to the tenaunts, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground for such hurtes or losses as they or any of them shall haue or sustaine by the same, as much as shabe assessed, adiudged and determined by the said ii. Justices of assises: the same recōpence & satisfaction alwel concerning the lord or lordes of the land, as the tenants, fermors & occupiers of the same, to be payed by the said Maior & Comminaltie of the saide Borough for the time being, or their successors, within the space of sixe weekes next after the rating, assessing & determining of the same, vnlesse the said Maior & Comminaltie & their successors can otherwise cōpounde and agree with the lordes, tenauntes, fermors and occupiers of such lande and ground, or with any of them. And in case it happen the Maior and Comminaltie of the said Borough to make default of payment of the saide recompence and satisfaction, and resist to pay the same as is befoze rehearsed, that then the lord, lordes, owner, owners, tenauntes, fermors and occupiers of such land or ground, that is agriued therewith, and to whome the recompence & satisfaction ought to be payed, shall and may lawfully commence, affirme & take his or their action of debt by the course of the common Lawe,

against

against the Haioꝝ and Comminaltie of the sayd Borough for the time being, and their successors for recouerie of the same in any Court of this Realme, at the wil and pleasure of the partie grieved, and the like processe thereupon to be had, as in action of debt at the common Lawe, grounded vpon contract or specialtie hath vsed to bene had, in which no wager of Lawe, es- soyne, or protection shalbe allowed.

Prōuided alwayes, and it is further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayde Water shall not be conueyed through the house, garden or orcharde of any person or persons, or through any part thereof, without composition to be first had with the owners and occupiers of the said houses, gardens and orchardes.

Prōuided alwaies, that this Acte nor any thing herein contained, shal extend to giue libertie as aforesaid, to bring the said water, or any part thereof out of his auncient course, to or for any intent or purpose mentioned in this Act, vntil such person and persons as are owners of any mylle or mylles situate and standing vpon or neere the saide Riuer of Newe alias Newe, shalbe first compounded withal as aforesaid, if the said milles shal by the bringing of the said water or any part thereof vnto the saide Towne of Plimouth be impaired or hindered.

¶ An Acte for the prefer- uation of Orforde Hauen.

Chapter xxi.



INASMUCH as the Hauen of Orforde in the Countie of Suffolke is greatly shou- ded and decayed, by the abuse of certayne Stalboates and vnlawfull nettes, set a- well in the sayde Hauen, as also in a place called the Gull, being a branch of the sayde Hauen, whereby the great destruction of the frye of fishe there ensueth by reason of the smallnesse of the Halkes of such nettes as they vse, and also the sayde Hauen and Gull by the continuall standing of the sayde Stalboates and vsing of the sayde nettes, the course of the tydes being thereby hindered, so that the sayde Ha- uen and Gull, with sande, soyle, sulfe, and pebble stones are
F.iii. become

become of much lesse depth then heretofore they haue bene, to the great perill of shippes and vessels vsing that Harbrough, and likely to be much moze perillous, or els sheld by, and so the vse of the Hauen and Gull to be vtterly lost, if speedy remedie be not herein prouided: Be it therefore enacted by our So- ueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and with the assent of the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, that from the first day of August now next ensuing, it shall not be lawfull to any maner of person or persons whatsoeuer, to set any nette or nettes with any boate or boates called a Stallboate, or other boate or vessell whatsoever within the entrie or mouth of the said Hauen, or in the said Gull, except the maske or shale of euery such net throughout the whole nette doe containe two ynches and a halfe at the least in widenesse from knot to knot, vpon payne to forfeite for euery time that any net or nettes shal be set or placed in the said Hauen or Gull not being of the maske or shale aforesayde, the summe of fise poundes of lawfull English money, together with the net or nettes so set, or the value thereof, the one moytie wheteof shall be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other moytie to him or them that will sue for the same in any of her Maiesties Courtes of Recorde at West- minister, and not els where, by action, bill, playnt or Informa- tion, wherein no Essoyne, protection or wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

An Acte for the bringing

of the Hauen of the Citie of Chichester by a

newe cut Channell, to the Suburbes of the
same Citie,

Chapter xxii.



Whereas the Citie of Chichester in y^e Countie of Susses, is a very auncient Citie, holden by the Maior & Citizens thereof in fee farme of the Queenes Maiestie, & being situate nere the Sea coast, hath a very faire Hauen, which doth ebbe & flow within one mile of y^e said Citie, which Hauen is able to harbor in safetie in extremitie of tempest & foule

foule weather on floate at lowe water, a great number of Shippes, and is therefore very necessary and commodious to all her Maiesties subiects, trading and traueyling the Seas by that coast, either in time of warre or peace, whether it be to forreine partes, or within the Realme, in so much that it is taken to be at this present y best Hauen betweene Portesmouth and the Thames mouth: For the better maintenance of which Hauen, and the ease of all Merchants and others hauing access therunto, the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie, (who by the bountifullnesse of her Maiesties Progenitors likewise haue and holde together with the sayd Citie, the sayd Hauen, Watercourse and Stream therof, with diuers other Royalties, Liberties, Priuiledges and Customes thereunto belonging, and thereby arising to them and their successors for euer) haue of long time mainteined, and yet to their great charges, costes and expences doe mainteine a Deere or Keye, which is built in the sayd Hauen with free stone, for the more commodious lading and vnlading of Shippes and Vessels trading to and from the sayde Hauen. Notwithstanding all which premises, for that the sayde Deere or Keye is about a myle and a halfe distant from the sayd Citie of Chichester, and hath neyther at it, nor neere adioyning to it, any Warehouses, Storehouses, or other place of receipt, fit or conuenient either for the safe custody of wares or marchandizes, or for the lodging, harbouring or refreshing of Merchants, Mariners, and other Passengers, which there may happely be benighted, or arriue late, or in foule weather: And also for that the carriage of all maner of wares and marchandizes betweene the sayde Citie and the sayd Keye, is not onely growne of late yeres to such an excessiue price and charge, by reason of the deepenesse, foulenesse and tediousnesse of the wayes betweene the sayde Citie and Keye, as is importable to Merchants, but also the carriages at diuers times of the yeere are not to be had for money, especially in Wheate season, Barley season, Hays harvest and Cozne harvest, whereby the Lightermen many times lose their tides, the merchantes their charge of lighterage, and the merchandize in the meane season left vpon the open Keye ready to be spoyled and lost, or at the least in great danger if it be not attended and watched, the trade of merchandize and accustomed traffique vnto the sayde Citie by the Hauen aforesayd is very greatly decayed, and the sayde Hauen nothing so well haunted and frequented with Merchants as it hath bin heretofore, whereby is likely to ensue a great decay and impoverishing,

uerishing, not onely of the state of the sayde Maioꝝ and Citizens, but also of all the Inhabitanes of the Villages and Parishes neere thereunto adioyning. And forasmuch as all the inconueniences and discommodities aforesaide may be auoyded & taken away by the bringing of the sayde Hauen through the lande to the suburbes of the sayde Citie of Chichester, and that by the iudgement of diuers wise and discrete persons skilfull and experienced in like workes, the sayde Hauen with the confluence of such Riuers, Brookes, and Springs of waters as are and rise neere about the sayde Citie of Chichester, may be very easily (in respect of possibilitie) cut out, trenched and drawn to the sayde suburbes in such sort, that by meanes thereof Lighters, and small Boates may passe vpon the same water to and fro betwecne the sayde suburbes of the Citie of Chichester and the Keye aforesaid, to the great ease, profite and commoditie, as wel of all the Inhabitants of the said Citie, and the Countrey, & Villages nere adiacent, as for all Merchants hauing occasion to traffique there.

In consideration of all which premisses, & for diuers other commodious, profitable, and beneficiall causes which are like to ensue, as well to the whole common weale in generall, as to the said Maioꝝ and Citizens, and to all Merchants and other particular persons which shal haue occasion to repaire thither: The said Maioꝝ and Citizens of the sayde Citie of Chichester do most humbly beseeche your most Royall Maiestie, that it may be enacted & established in maner and forme following: that is to say, That it shall and may be lawfull to the said Maioꝝ and Citizens of the Citie of Chichester, their successoꝝ and assignes, at any time oꝝ times hereafter, to assigne, appoynt, limitte and laye out such, and so much conuenient and necessarie portions and quantities of grounde for the making of a newe Trench oꝝ Channell, from such place of the Hauen of the sayde Citie, vnto the suburbes thereof, betwecne the Dell Keye there, and a place called Fishborne, and of such length and breadth throughout, as to them, their deputies and workemen shall seeme most meete, conuenient and necessarie for the same, and in such place and places, as they shall finde to be most apt, meete, and fittest for that purpose. And that it shall and may be lawfull for them the sayde Maioꝝ & Citizens, their successoꝝ and assignes, and their workemen, at all time and times at their pleasures to haue, take, vse and imploy to the purpose aforesaid, the said portions and quantities of groundes so by them, their deputies oꝝ workemen to be assigned, appointed,

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Chap. xxij.

pointed, limited and laide out as is aforesaide, in and by all the length and breadth that the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell shall passe betwene the said Dell keye, and the said place called Fishbozne, as shalbe sufficient and requisite for the passing and conueying of the water along the said Channell, vnto the suburbs of the Citie aforesaide, and also fiftie or threescore foote in breadth, on eache side of the saide newe Cut, Trench or Channell, by all the length of the same: so alwayes that they doe not in any one place take in breadth both in Channell and in ground on both sides of the water in the said newe Channell for the purpose aforesaid, aboue the breadth of two hundred foote in the whole, which space and breadth of ground is thought very needefull and requisite to be had, vled and occupied for the saide newe Channell or Cut, and for the bankes and walles thereof on both sides, aswell for the apte and conuenient placing, laying, cariage, remouing & bestowing of such earth, grauell, mudde, and other soyle as shalbe cast out of the saide Channell or Trench, into places most fit and conuenient for the more strength of the same bankes & walles, and better safetie of the land on either side, against such Inundations of water as may happen. And also that all þe Queenes Maiesties people may with ease freely on foote or horsebacke, passe and repasse to and fro betweene the said Citie of Chichester and the olde Hauen aforesaide, vpon the saide bankes or walles. And also that thereby the Lightermen and Botemen, if neede be, may vpon the same ground without offending any other, drawe their Lighters or Boates from place to place along the said newe Channell against the Tide or streame, as sometimes being laden they shalbe constrained so to doe.

And also that it may be likewise enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the saide Citie of Chichester, and their successors for euer, shall haue, holde, possesse and enioy all the saide ground so by them, their Deputies and workemen limited, assigned, appointed and laide out as is aforesaide for the purpose aboue mentioned, in length and in breadth all along the saide newe Trench or Channell, aswell for the said newe Trench or Channell, as also for the bankes, walles and ground on both sides thereof, meete, necessary & conuenient for the Queenes subiects and people to passe, for such composition, summes of money, or other recompence, as they the saide Maior and Citizens, their successors or assignes shall compounde and agree with the lordes, owners & occupiers of the said soyle & ground.

And that it may be further enacted, that the Maior and Citizens

tizens of the sayde Citie of Chichester, their successors and assignes forever, shall and may haue, holde, possesse, vse, enioy, continue & execute all such iurisdiction, power, rule, gouernement, authozitie & correction of all the sayd newe Cut, Trench or Channel, and of the ground and bankes on both sides of the same, in maner and forme aforesayde to be assigned, limited, appoynted and layde out, and all Royalties, Liberties, Franchises, Priuiledges, Customes, Fishing, Fouling, Lighterage, and all other profites, commodities, casualties and aduantages whatsoeuer, aswel of the same ground and soyle, as of the water in the sayde newe Cut, Trench or Channell, and of eyther or any of them, in as large, ample and beneficiall maner, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as they the sayde Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesaid, nowe lawfully doe, or any of their predecessors at any time heretofore haue lawfully done, or of right may, should and ought to haue had, holden, vsed, enioyed and executed any iurisdiction, power, rule, gouernement, correction, realties, liberties, franchises, priuiledges, customes, fishings, fowlings, Lighterage, and all other profites, commodities and aduantages within the sayd Citie of Chichester, and the liberties thereof, and in, by and through the seuerall Portes & Hauens of Wndering and Hornemouthe, and in and by al the Creekes, members and liberties of them, or any of them, according to the auncient customes had, vsed & enioyed by the sayde Maior and Citizens of the sayd Citie of Chichester, and their predecessors within the said Citie, and according to the forme and effect of sundry Charters & Grauntes vnto them the sayde Maior and Citizens made and graunted by the Queenes most noble Progenitors, and by her Highnesse confirmed, or by any of those wayes or meanes.

And that it may also be enacted, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the saide Maior and Citizens of the Citie aforesaide, their deputies or workemen, to enter into any maner of landes neere adioyning to the sayd newe Cut, Trench or Channell, lying within halfe a mile of the sayde newe Cut, Trench or Channell, there to viewe what Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs are in the sayd lands, which Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs may fitly, necessarily and commodiously be brought and conueyed by Dike or Trench, vnto the said newe Cut, Trench and Channell, to encrease the force of the fresh water in the said Trench or Channell, for the better mainteyning, continuing, clensing and scouring of the said newe Cut, Trench or Channell. Upon which viewe by

them

them made, if any Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs be founde in any of the landes aforesayde, lying within halfe a myle of the saide newe cut, Trench or Channel, which wil fitly, necessarily and commodiously serue for the worke and purpose aboue mentioned.

That it shall and may be likewise lawfull for the sayd Maior & Citizens, their deputies or workemen, to limite, assigne, appoynt and lay out in any of the sayde landes where such Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs shalbe, such and so much conuenient portion and portions, quantitie and quantities of lande, and in such conuenient place and places in the said landes, as shalbe thought aptest and fittest for the conueyance of the saide Brookes, Waters, Streames and Springs, vnto the newe cut, Trench or Channel aforesaide, as they the sayde Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen shall thinke good for that purpose:

And that it may also be enacted, that after the sayde portion or portions, quantitie and quantities of lande, in any the seuerall groundes aforesaide, so by the sayde Maior and Citizens, their deputies or workemen in forme aforesayde, & for the purpose last before mentioned, shalbe assigned, limited, appointed and laid out. That it shall and may also be lawfull to the sayd Maior and Citizens, their deputies and workemen, to make Dikes, Trenches or other necessary conueyances in the saide landes for the passing and conueying of the sayde Brookes, Streames, Waters & Springs, from place to place through all the sayd landes, vnto the newe cut, Trench or Channell aforesayde: And also to haue libertie from time to time to enter into the landes aforesaide, after the Dikes or Trenches shalbe there made (if neede so require) to repaire, amende, mainteine, cleanse, scoure, and keepe the same Ditches & Trenches there made, for the conueyance and passage of the sayde Brookes, Waters, Streames & Springs, vnto the newe cut Trench or Channell aforesaide, without the let, trouble or deniall of the lordes, owners or occupiers of the same landes: The said Maior and Citizens, their successors and assignes, compounding and agreeing with the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same landes, for all such ground as they shall vse and imploye in and about the said Dikes and Trenches, and yeelding also and paying vnto them such satisfaction and recompence for the same landes, with the losses, hinderances and dammagcs, which they and euery of them shall susteine thereby, as shall be concluded and agreed for betweene the sayde lordes, owners
and

and occupiers of the same landes, & the sayd Maior & Citizens.

And that it may likewise be enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the saide Citie of Chichester, their successours, deputies or workemen, shall not by vertue of this Acte, haue, take, vse or imploy any mans grounde or land, to any the purposes or vses afoze mentioned, vntill they haue compounded with the Lordes, owners and occupiers of the same ground for the same.

Provided alwayes that if any lord, owner or occupier of any such ground or landes, needefull or requisite to be vsed or imployed to or for the purposes afozesayde, shall refuse such summe or summes of money or other composition for his or their title, interest or estate, of and in the said landes as shall be to him or them offered or tendered by the said Maior and Citizens, their successours or assignes, for and in recompence thereof: that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chaunceloz of Englande, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, by his discretion, at the suite and petition of the Maior and Citizens of the sayde Citie of Chichester, to appoint and authorize by commission vnder the great Seale of Englande twelue Commissioners, whereof foure to be Aldermen or other discreete Citizens of the sayde citie of Chichester inhabiting within the said Citie, and the other eight to be noble men or Gentlemen being in the Commission of Peace in the said Countie of Sussex, inhabiting within the saide Countie, which twelue Commissioners or sixe of them, whereof two to be of the saide Aldermen or Citizens of the sayde citie of Chichester, and the other foure to be of the saide Noble men or gentlemen, by vertue of this Acte and of the sayde commission, shal haue full power and lawfull authoritie by their discretion to name, assigne, appoint and determine what summes of money, yeerely rent, or other recompence the lordes, owners and occupiers of all, or any of the landes or groundes to be limited, assigned, appoynted and layde out for the purposes afozesayde, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall haue, take and accept of the sayde Maior and Citizens and their successours in full satisfaction of, and for the same lande and ground, or of and for any other hinderance, dammage, losse, decaye or indemnitie that they the sayd lordes, owners and occupiers, or any of them, their heires or assignes shall or may haue or susteine by reason of the premises, so as the same be set downe in writing, Indented vnder their handes and seales, whereof the one part to be deliuered to the sayde lordes, owners and occupiers

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxii.*

occupiers of the said landes and groundes, their heires or assignes, and the other parte thereof to the Maior of the saide Citie for the time being, within one moneth next after the same shall be so set downe in wryting: And that such lordes, owners and occupiers, their heires and assignes shall or may haue their remedie and recouerie of and for such money, yeerely rent, or other recompence against the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie of Chichester, and their successors and others, by action of debt, distresse or otherwise, as for such like things in cases at the common lawe is vsed, and like proces and proceeding to be therein, as in other like cases at the common lawe is vsed. And be it further enacted, that the Maior and Citizens of the saide Citie of Chichester & their successors, shall make and mainteine at their costes and charges, the hedges, bankes, walles and fences requisite and necessarie betweene the groundes so by them to be taken to the vse abouclaide, and the groundes of other owners, and also conuenient Bridges and wayes for the passage of the Quenes liege people and their carriages.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that no person or persons shall lade or unlade any goods, wares or marchandize in the saide newe cut, trench or channell, but at such lading & unloading place, wharfe or keye, as shall be made for that purpose, at or nere the ende of the saide newe cut, trench or channell next the saide Citie of Chichester aforesaide, vpon paine to forfeite for euery Tunne weight which shall be so laden or unladen, in any other place in the saide newe cut, trench or channell, twentie shillings, and so after that rate: which saide forfeitures shalbe to the Maior and Citizens of the said Citie and their successors, to the vse aforesaide, the same to be recouered by the saide Maior and Citizens and their successors by action of debt in any court of recorde: in which action, no essoyne, protection, or wager of law shall be allowed. And that goods, wares and merchandise shall or may be laden and unladen at the saide lading and unloading place, wharfe or keye so to be made at or nere the ende of the saide newe cut, trench or channell next to the saide Citie of Chichester, as safely and lawfully to all intents and purposes, as the same might haue bene laden or unladen at the foresaid olde peere or keye before the making of this Acte.

Provided alwayes, that if the said Commissioners or sixe of them as aforesaide, shall name, assigne, appoint or determine any summe or summes of money, other then by payment of

pecerely rent to be giuen or paide by the sayd Maior and citizens or their successors, to the lordes, owners and occupiers of the same lande or ground, to be limited, assigned, appointed and layde out for the purposes aforesaide, or any of them, that then before such time as the said Maior and Citizens or their successors shall haue, take, vse or imploie the sayde lande or ground, or any parte thereof to the purposes or vles before mentioned, the sayde Maior and citizens or their successors shall pay or satisfie, or cause to be paide or satisfied the saide summe or summes of money to the said lordes, owners and occupiers, their executors or assignes, so that the saide lordes, owners and occupiers or any of them require and demaunde the same at the dwelling house of the Maior of the aforesayde citie of Chichester for the time being.

Provided also that this present acte or any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise be availeable, extende, or giue any libertie to the saide Maior and citizens, and their successors, or any of them, to haue or take any the landes, tenements or hereditaments, or any liberties, fraunchises, Realties, priuiledges, iurisdiccions, rightes, customes or ducties of the right honourable Charles lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, lord Chamberlaine of her Maiesties most honourable housholde, and of the most noble order of the Garter Knight, his heires or assignes, of or in the mannor of Appledram in the countie of Sussex aforesayde, or any parte or parcell thereof or thereunto belonging or appertaining; or otherwise howsoever, without the speciall assent and agrement of the said lord Howard his heires or assignes first had and obtained in writing vnder his or their hande and seale.

An acte for Clothmaking

*in the Townes of Boxstead and Langham,
in the Countie of Essex.*

Chapter xxiii.

Whercas by a certaine Act of Parliament beginning at Westminster the xx. day of Januarie, in the fourth and fifth yeeres of the reignes of the late king Philip and Queene Mary, & there continued vntill the seventh day of March, in the said fourth & fifth yeeres of the reignes of y^e said late King & Queene, amongst other things it was enacted, that from and after the first day of May then next following, no person or persons whatsoeuer, should vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of wollen Clothes long or short, or Karleys, plaine whites, or plaine straightes, to the intent to put the same to sale, but onely in a market Towne where Cloth had continually bin v^esed to be made by the space of ten yeeres then last past, or in a Citie, Borrough, or towne Corporate, by on paine of forfeiture for euery such wollen Cloth or Karley, made, wouen, or rowed out of such Citie, Borrough, Towne corporate or market Towne, five pounds: And where also it is provided in the saide Acte, that it shalbe lawfull to any person then vsing or exercising the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karley, to inhabite or dwell where they then did dwell, and there to vse the making, weauing or rowing of cloth or Karley as hee hath heretofore, any thing in the saide Acte notwithstanding: And where it is further provided by the saide Acte, that it shall bee lawfull to all and euery person or persons which then did, or after that time should inhabite or dwell in any of the Shyres of Northwales, Cheshire, or Lankashire, Westmerlande, Cumberlande, Northumberlande, Bishopricke of Durham, Cornewall, Suffolke, Kent, the Towne of Goddelmine in the Countie of Surrey, or Workeeshire, being not within twelue miles of the Citie of Worke, or in any of the Townes or villages neere adioyning to the water of Strowde in the Countie of Gloucester, where Clothes haue bene vsually made by the space of twentie yeeres then last past, and hauing bene a v^erentie to the

G.ii. occupation

occupation of Clothmaking, or vsed the same by the space of seuen yeeres, to set vp, vse, and exercise the seate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of wollen Cloth out of a Citie, Borough, or market Towne, as befoze they might haue done, any thing in the sayd Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And whereas by one other Acte beginning at Westminster the xxiii. of January, in the first yeere of the reigne of our So- ueraigne Lady Elizabeth, the Queene that now is, and there proroged vntil y^e xxv. day of the same moneth, and then & there holden and continued vntill the viii. day of May, then next following, amongst other things it was enacted in maner and forme following, that forasmuch as the Townes, and villages of Bocking, Westbargholl, Dedham, and Cockshall in the Countie of Essex, be fayze large Townes and as well planted for Clothmaking, as the said Towne of Goddelmine, or better, and fewer Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpose, and haue bene inhabited of a long time with Cloth- makers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth to the great common wealth of the countrey there, and nothing preiudiciall to, or for the Common wealth of this Realme, it was therefore ordeined and enacted by the autho- ritie of the sayd last recited Parliament, that it should be law- full to all & euery such person or persons which now doe inha- bite or dwell, or hereafter shal dwell in the said Townes or vil- lages of Bocking, Westbargholl, Cockshall, & Dedham, or in any of them, now vsing or exercising, or that hereafter shall vse or exercise the seate or mysterie of making, weauing, or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, by the space of seuen yeeres at y^e least, or haue bene Prentice thereto by the like space of seuen yeeres, to inha- bite & dwell in the same villages & Townes of Bocking, West- bargholl, Cockshall, & in euery or any of them, & to vse the ma- king & weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsey, as befoze that time they might haue done, if the said Act had neuer bin made, any thing in the sayd Act to the contrary thereof made, or any other Acte, statute or lawe heretofore made, or hereafter to be made, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And forasmuch as the Townes of Boxstead and Lang- ham in the sayd Countie of Essex, are faire ancient Townes, and aswell planted for Clothmaking, as any of y^e said Townes of Bocking, Westbargholl, Dedham, and Cockshall, and fewe Townes in this Realme better planted for that purpose, and haue bin inhabited a long time with Clothmakers, which haue made, and dayly doe make good and true Cloth, to the great

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxiiii.

great Common wealth of the Countrey there, by setting to worke a great number of poore people, as well within the saide Townes of Borsted and Langham, as in diuers other villages and Townes there round about, and being nothing preiudiciall to or for the Common wealth of this Realme: Be it therefore enacted and ordeined by the auzhoritie of this present Parliament, that it shalbe lawfull to and for all and euery such person or persons which now do inhabite or dwell, or that hereafter shall inhabite or dwell in the saide Townes or villages of Borsted and Langham, now vsing or exercising, or that hereafter shall vse or exercise the feate or mysterie of making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsley, by the space of seuen yeeres at the least, or haue bene, or shall be hereafter Apprentice thereunto by the space of seuen yeeres, to inhabite and dwell in the saide Townes or villages of Borsted and Langham, and there to vse the making, weauing or rowing of Cloth or Karsley, as befoze the making of the saide Statute of the fourth and fifth yceres of the reigne of King Philip and Queene Mary they might haue done, and as the saide Acte had neuer bene had nor made, any thing in the saide Acte to the contrary thereof made, or any other Acte, Statute or lawe heretofore made to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ An acte for the keeping

of the Sea bankes, and Sea workes,

in the Countie of Norffolke.

Chapter xxiiii.



Whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the second and third yeeres of the raigne of the late King Philip and Queene Marie, one Acte was made and ordeined for the amending and maintayning of high wayes, which saide Acte hauing no longer continuance but for seuen yeeres after the ende of the same Parliament, was afterwarde by one other Acte

G.iii.

Acte

Acte of Parliament made in the fifth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, reuiued to haue further continuance for a certaine time yet enduring, in which saide Acte made in the saide fifth yeere, and one other Acte made in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, there were contained diuers further additions and ordinaunces, tending to the amendment and maintenance of the said high wayes: And whereas the Sea bankes and Sea workes in sundry partes of the Sea coastes within the County of Norfolk, (not being within the particular charge of any person or persons, or of any Towneship, or to be maintained by any other common charge) are by the working of the Sea ruined and decayed, to the great hurt and prejudice of many Towneships within thre miles of the said bankes and Sea workes, and likely dayly more and more to growe in ruine and decay, if conuenient remedie be not provided in that behalfe: And whereas the high wayes within thre miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea workes be so grauely & sandy, as neither neede nor require for the amendment of the same so many of the saide day workes, as be limited and appointed by the said Statutes, the surplusage of which saide day workes, if it might be yeerely imployed towarde the repaying, amending and maintenance of such of the saide Sea bankes and Sea workes, as are not or ought not to be made and maintained at the particular charge of any person or persons, or at the charge of any Towneshippe, or by acreshotte, or other common charge, would be a singular benefite and helpe to the aforesaid Towneshippes within thre miles of the saide Sea bankes and Sea workes so yerely to be made and maintained: For remedie whereof be it enacted and ordained by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from & after the feast of Pentecost nowe next ensuing, the Iustices of peace within the said Countie of Norfolk shall and may yeerely at any generall Sessions to be holden within the saide Countie, for and towards the making & amending of any the said Sea bankes or Sea workes, (nowe being, or that hereafter shalbe in ruine or decay) limit and appoint so many of the aforesaid day workes, as by their discretions shall be thought superfluous and not needefull to be employed towarde the amendment of the aforesaid high wayes within thre miles of the said Sea banks or Sea workes, which shall needefully require any such reparation or amendment.

And bee it further enacted, that euery person and persons, dwelling within thre miles of the said Sea bankes and Sea
workes

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxiii.

wozkes needefully to be amended, as is aforesaid, shall yeerely vpon reasonable warning giuen, during so many dayes as shall be limited and appointed in the said Sessions, in respect of his and their labour and carriages, stand and be in that degree charged and chargeable towards the making, repairing and amending of the saide Sea bankes or Sea wozkes, as by the aforesaide Statutes they stande charged and chargeable for the amcndement of any high wayes, and that they & euery of them for the not doing & performing the same, shall incurre the like paine, penaltie and forfaiture as is contained in the aforesaide Statutes made for the amcndement of high wayes, and euery of them. And that the said Iustices likewise in their aforesaide generall Sessions, shall and may nominate and appoint the High Constables of euery Hundred that shalbe charged or chargeable by force of this Acte towards the making or amcnding of the saide Sea bankes or Sea wozkes, to bee surueiours of the saide Sea wozkes and Sea bankes, and that they and euery of them shal take vpon them the execution of the said charge and office, and duely performe the same, vpon such like paine and forfaiture as by the saide Statutes or any of them to be imposed vpon any surueyour or surueyours for not taking vpon him or them the office of surueyour for the amcndement of the high wayes. And that euery person and persons which shalbe yeerely charged to the making and maintenance of the said bankes or sea wozkes, shall be discharged of so many dayes towards the making of the high wayes, as shall be imployed and bestowed towards the making and amcnding of the saide Sea wozkes and Sea bankes, all the saide penalties and forfaitures to be leuied in maner and forme as in the said Statutes are limited or appointed. This Acte to endure and continue for the space of five yeeres, and from thenceforth vnto the ende of the Parliament next ensuing the said five yeeres.

G. iiii.

¶ An

¶ An Acte for the expla-

*nation of the Statute, for the maintenance
of Rochester Bridge.*

Chapter xxv.



Whereas by the former part of the Statute made in the xviii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne, and by the Prouiso in the ende of the same statute, the intent and meaning is, that the contribution money of the landes and tenements contributory to the repaire & maintenance of Rochester bridge in the Countie of Kent, ought from time to time to bee taxed by the two Wardens and twelue Assistants of the saide Bridge, or by the more part of them (when neede of such contribution should require) for supplie of those reparations of the saide Bridge, which the reuenues of the landes proper and belonging to the saide Bridge will not suffice to do: And whereas the said two Wardens and twelue Assistants, be euery yeere elected of the owners of landes contributory as aforesaid, and the accounts of all receipts and payments are by the two Wardens euery yeere duely made, & the money duely imploied as is limited by the said late statute, yet for want of expresse words, limiting that the saide Wardens and Assistants should taxe the said contributory landes in such case of want as aforesaid, the same Wardens and Assistants hetherto haue bene doubtful, and haue forborne to make such Taxe, and thereby haue bene forced vpon their owne credits and friendships, to procure the want aforesaide to be supplied by some beneuolent loanes and giftes of sundry persons, a matter very difficult, and not to be trusted vpon for perpetuall maintenance of the saide Bridge: Be it therefore declared, explained, ordained and enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from time to time hereafter, as oft as the rents or other profites of the landes proper and belonging to the saide Bridge, shall not be sufficient to beare

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxv.*

beare the charge of reparations of the saide Bridge. The saide two Wardens & xii. Assistants for the time being, being elected (of the owners of landes contributorie) or the saide two Wardens together with the moze part of the saide twelue Assistants, shall and lawfully may take all the saide contributorie landes and tenements, rating euery parish where those landes doe lie, reasonably and proportionably at such summe of money, and to bee payed in such maner and foyme as by the saide two Wardens and xii. Assistants, or the saide Wardens with the most part of the twelue Assistants as aforesaid (assembled at the accustomed place of election) shall be limited and appointed in wyting vnder their handes and Seales: for due leuie and satisfaction whercof, it shall be lawfull to any person by the said two Wardens and Assistants, or two Wardens with the most part of the twelue Assistants as aforesaid, (vnder their handes and Seales in wyting authorized) to leuie the same money taxed, to take and seale the goods and chattels of any of the inhabitants, or owners of contributorie landes, in the Parish where any part of the saide money so taxed, shall be vnpayed, and to leuie the same money by sale of the saide goods and chattels, and if the goods or chattels so taken, seised & sold, shall amount to moze value then the saide Taxation shall come vnto, that then the residue of the saide money, ouer and about the said Taxation, shall be deliuered vnto the person or persons, whose goods or chattels shall be so solde. And for a conuenient assemblee to make a due election of such Wardens and Assistants yecrely, as will bee carefull for maintenance of the saide Bridge, it is further ordained and enacted by authoritie aforesaid, that euery yeere at the election of the said two Wardens and twelue Assistants (by the saide former Statute limited) two at the least of householders inhabitants of euery Parish, in which there are foure householders at the least, within seven miles of the said Bridge, and wherein any of the said contributorie lands do lic, shall be present to giue their voices at the same election, vpon paine of tenne shillings to be forfeited by the inhabitants of euery such Parish, making default of such appearance, the same penalties to be leuied in foyme as afoze is limited, for leuying of the contribution money, taxed as aforesaid, and to bee employed vpon the reparations of the saide Bridge, and the expences of the saide Wardens, Assistants or inhabitants, at the saide election day, to bee payed or borne at their owne charges, euery man to beare his owne charge.

An acte for explaning
of the Statute for the amending of the High
 wayes betweene Middleton and the Kings Fer-
 rye, leading into the Isle of Sheppey in
 the Countie of Kent,

Chapter xxvi.



Whereas at the Parliament holden in the eighteenth yere of the Queenes Maiesties raigne that nowe is, there was one very necessary and profitable Lawe then made, for the repayring and maintaining of the ferry and passage called the Kings ferry, within the Isle of Sheppey in the Countie of Kent, & for the vluall Highway leading from the market Towne called Middleton to the saide ferry: In & by which Acte or Statute for the repairing & amending of the said highway leading from Middleton to the said ferry, being in great decay, it is amongst other things enacted, that it should be lawfull from thenceforth yerely during the space of ten yeeres, for iii. Justices of the peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, next inhabiting to y^e said towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, reasonably to assesse and take all and euery land occupiers dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the said ferry, as to their discretions should seeme cōuenient, not exceeding the summe of one pennie, vpon euery acre of fresh Marsh and byland in one yeere, and vpon euery tenne Acres of salt Marsh one pennie in one yeere. And forasmuch as vpon the letter of the same braunche some doubt and question hath risen, whether the said Justices could lesse any but such as be lande occupiers and dwelling out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant of the said ferry: And that thereby the taxations by them to be made by the letter of the said lawe, will not suffice to repaire the saide decayed wayes, for that the landes and groundes lying out of the said Isle, and within foure miles distant from the saide ferry, are for the most part occupied by such persons as bee inhabiting without the compasse of the said foure miles, by reason whereof the said Highwayes remaine stil vnrepai red and not amended, and are growen into further decay then at the time of the making

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxvi.*

making of the said Statute they were, to the great daunger & annoyance of the Quenes Maiesties subiects passing by and through the same: For the better explanation of the said Statute, and for the redresse of the saide wayes, be it nowe enacted by the Quene our Soueraigne Ladie, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that yerely from henceforth for euer, betweene the feast of Easter and the feast of Pentecost, it shall and may bee lawfull to and for sixe, five, foure or three Iustices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, inhabiting within eight miles of the said Towne of Middleton within the said Countie of Kent, to aslesse and taxe vpon all and euery the landes and groundes lying and being without the said Isle, and within foure milcs distant from the said Ferric, such assessements and taxations for and towards the repairing and amending of the said highway, as to them shall seeme reasonable, notwithstanding that the owners or occupiers of the same landes or grounds be dwelling without the compasse of the saide foure miles, so that the same assessements and taxations exceed not aboue one penny for euery Acre of fresh Marsh and vpland for one yere, and not aboue one penny for euery tenne Acres of salt Marthe for one yeere, the said former Acte or any article, bzaunchc or thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. And that the saide taxations and assessements shall be leuied and imployed for and towarde the repairing of the saide high way, by such person and persons dwelling out of the saide Isle within foure miles of the said Ferric, as by the Iustices that shal aslesse and taxe the same shalbe limited and appointed, and the same person and persons so to be appointed, to haue like power and authoritie for the leuying thereof by distresse, in such maner and forme as is limited to the said Ferric Warden, by the said recited Statute for the leuying and gathering of assessements within the saide Isle, and the saide person and persons so to be appointed to accompt and to deliuer the arrerages thereof (if any happen to be) to the saide Iustices at such time and place as by them shalbe appointed.

¶ An

An Acte for the In- ning of Earith and Plumsted Marshes.

Chapter xxvii.



Whereas diuers Statutes were and haue beene made & provided before this time, in the v. viii. xiiii. and xxiii. yeeres of the Queenes Maiesties most happie raigne, for the winning and Inning of the surrounded Marshes, lying & being in the Parishes of Earith, Lysnes, & Plumsted in the Countie of Kent, from the water and floudes of the riuer of Thames: And whereas John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Poug, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guychardine, and Roger James, by lawfull assignements had, haue or ought to haue to them, their heires and assignes, all such authoritie, interest and benefite as the Inners of any of them in any of the saide Statutes named, had or ought to haue, in or about the Inning or winning of the saide Marshes: And where, in and about the Inning and winning of the said Marshes, the said John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richarde Poug, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Poynes, James Guichardine and Roger James, haue beene at great and excessiue charges, and by the meanes of shortnesse of time to them limited and expired, as also by the default of vnskilfull woorkemen, who tooke vpon them the saide worke, the saide Inners are in danger of great losse: And for that the Inning and winning of the saide Marshes is very beneficiall to the common wealth, the performancc whereof requireth both a very great charge and long time: It is therefore nowe enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxvij.

and by the authoritie of the same, that it shall and may be lawfull to the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Boynes, James Guichardine, and Roger James, their heires and assignes, and to euery other their seruauntes, factours, deputies, labourers & workmen, and to euery of them, at the costes and charges of the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Boynes, James Guichardine and Roger James, their heires and assignes, at all and euery time and times after the end of this Session of Parliamēt, during the terme of sixe yeeres then next following, to Inne, fence and winne all and singular the grounds and Marshes aforesaide now surrounded or ouerflowen with water, or any part or parcell of them or any of them at their wills and pleasures, and to labour, worke and trauaile from time to time during the saide terme of sixe yeeres, in, about and vpon the Inning, fencing and winning of the said grounds and Marshes, and euery or any of them, or in, about and vpon the Inning, fencing & winning of any part or parcell of them, or any of them. And for the Inning and fencing of the said Marshes and grounds, and for the mainteyning and continuing of the Inning and fencing of the said Marshes and grounds to be Inned, to cutte and take so much growing Reede and earth, as is or shall be vpon the premisses, as shalbe necessarie for the first making of the wall of the saide Marshes, without contradiction or deniall of any person or persons: The valewe of the same Reede to be borne proportionablie by the owners of the grounds that shalbe Inned according to their seuerall quantities of their grounds that shalbe so Inned, and so likewise by the space of one yeere after such Inning, for the maintenance and repaying of the same wall, and not otherwise to be employed. And that immediatly after the substantiall Inning, fencing and winning of the said groundes and Marshes, or any of them, or any part or parcell of them, or of any of them from the saide Water and floods as is aforesaide, the saide John Baptista Castillion, Thomas Smith, George Barne, Richard Young, Thomas Fisher, Ferdinando Boynes, James Guichardine, & Roger James, their heires and assignes, shall haue and enioye to them their heires & assignes for euer, the one halfe of all the said groundes so Inned, and the other part or remaine thereof, shall bee and belong to such owners as haue any Marke land within that

parcell so Iuned, according to the severall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interests which they nowe haue in the saide parcell so Iuned. And also in consideration that they the said Inners shall substantially and sufficiently mainteine and repaire the walles and bankes of the same Marshes so hereafter to be wonne, by the space of one whole yeere next after the Inning and partition thereof, at the costes and charges of the said Inners, they the said Inners shall further haue and enioy to them & to their heires one eight part of the other halfe of the saide groundes and Marshes so hereafter Iuned, fenced and wonne, and shall likewise haue partition of the said eight part: And that the saide moytie and eight part that shall bee and apperteine to the said Inners, their heires and assignes by the partition thereof to be made, shall be holden of the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successours, as of her Mannour of Eastgreenwicke in the Countie of Kent, in free Socage by fealtie, and one Denie rent for euery Acre. And that further, in consideration of the great costes, charges and traueile, as well heretofore as hereafter to be sustained about the Inning of the same Marshes, the said moytie and eight part that shall apperteine to the said Inners, shall be discharged of all Parsonage Tithes whatsoeuer, for and during the Terme of seuen yeeres next after the Inning, winning and fencing of the same.

And it is likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all Bondes, Couenants and agreements heretofore had or made, whereby the said Inners, their heires or assignes should haue any lesse or shorter time for the Inning, winning and fencing of the saide Marshes, or whereby the same Inners, their heires and assignes should haue and enioy any lesser or smaller portion of the saide Marshes for their charges, paines and industrie about the Inning & winning of the Marshes, then is limited and appointed vnto them by this present Acte, and that all Bondes, Couenants and promises tending to the preventing, hindering, or staying of the making of this Acte, shall be vtterly voyde, frustrate, and of no force or effect in the Lawe, any thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further by authoritie of this present Act enacted, that inmediately after the substantiall Inning of the sayde Marshes it shall and may be lawfull for the sayd Inners, their heires and assignes, and the suruinour of them, and the
heires

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxvii.

heires and assignes of euery of them, and the sayde owners of such grounde as shalbe Inned, their heires and assignes, or in default of the owners, vpon request thereof to be made by the sayd Inners their heires or assignes, to thre or foure of the said owners, their heires and assignes to resort to the Right Honorable the Lozde Chauncelour of England for the time being: and that by the authoritie of this Acte, that the sayde Lozde Chauncelour shall and may awarde forth a Commission to such person and persons as to his discretion shall be thought meete, to make particion and diuision betweene the sayd owners and Inners, and also betweene the sayde owners according to the seuerall proportions of their quantities, rightes, titles and interestes which they nowe haue in the sayd parcels so Inned, according to the true intent and meaning of this estatute: and vpon the making of the sayde deuision and partition, it is the true intent and meaning of the sayd Inners and owners and of this present Acte, that euery owner by indifferent appointment of the sayd Commissioners, shall haue his part assigned to him seuerally out of such of the sayde Inned Marshes, as was his owne proper lands befoze the making of this present Act.

Prouiided also, that euery Owner and Inner that shall haue any laud so Inned, shall haue fit and conuenient maine wayes for drift and carriage as neede shall require through the sayde Marshes that shall be so Inned, for the vse of their grounds Inned, without disturbance of the particular Owner or his or their heires or assignes.

Prouiided alwayes, that this Acte shall not extend to the late Inned Marshes, commonly called or known by the name of Earith Marshes, or the bankes, wastes, and forelands of the same, or to the Reede or other commodities growing or comming, in, or by reason of the same or any part thereof.

Prouiided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all such of the sayd surrounded Marsh lands as shalbe by the said Inners their heires or assignes, or any of them Inned, and are nowe holden of Edmund Cooke of North Cray in the Countie of Kent Esquire, as of his Mannors within the sayd Countie of Kent, called Lysnes and Fauntz, or of either of them, or which are parcell of the sayd Mannors or of either of them, shalbe holden of him the said Edmund Cooke, his heires and assignes onely, as of such of the sayde Mannors whereof

the sayd Marsh lands are nowe holden, or are parcell in soccage tenure by fealtie, and one penny rent yeerely to be payde at the feast of S. John Baptist, to the sayde Edmund Cooke his heires and assignes for every acre of the same by such person and persons as are or hereafter shalbe Tenants thereof for all services.

God saue the Queene.



¶ An acte of one Sub-

sidie graunted by the
Cleargie.

Chapter xxviii.



Here the Prelates & Clergie of the prouince of Canterburie, haue for certaine considerations louingly & liberally giuen & graunted vnto the Queenes most excellent Maicstie, a Subsidie of sixe shillinges of the pounce, to be taken and leuiued of all & singular their promotions spiritual within the same Prouince, during y^e terme of thre yerres

nowe next ensuing, in such certaine maner and forme, & with such exceptiōs and prouisions, as be specified and contained in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered vnto the Queenes Highnes, vnder the Seale of the most Reuerend father in God, John, nowe Archbishop of Canterburie, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is nowe exhibited in this present Parliament, to be ratified and confirmed. The tenour whercof ensueth in these wordes:

Illustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam, & subiectionem, ac felicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ serenissimæ Regiæ sublimitati per presens publicum Instrumentum, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prelati & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ in sacra Sinodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & autoritate Breuis Regii vestri in ea parte nobis directi in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis diui Pauli London, vicesimo quarto die mensis Nouembris, Anno Domini

mini millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo quarto, iam current, inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vsque ad & in decimum sextum diem presentis mensis Decembris continuata & prorogata in domo capitulari Ecclesie Cathedralis predictae, eodem decimo sexto die presentis mensis Decembris legitime congregati pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, necnon & pro eorum erga vestram regiam sublimitatem officio, quoddam vltraneum ac spontaneum & voluntarium subsidium vestrae Regiae magnificentiae vnanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continent.) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixae vestrae Regiae Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum subsidium pro vestra solita clementia benigne accipiatis, ac bene consulere gratiose dignemini. Tenor vero dictae concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, & est talis.

The Brelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, being lawfully congregated and assembled together in a Conuocation or Synode, considering their bounden dueties to your Maiestie their most naturall & gracious soueraigne Lady, & hauing in remembrance the manifold and ample benefits which they daily receiue, not onely by your most gracious and godly gouernement whereby they be conserued in peace and quietnes, and so moze able to serue God, and intende to their office & vocation, but also, and that most chiefly, by the setting forth and aduancing of Gods most holy word, and his sincere & true religion in this your Realme, & abolishing of al foraine power contrary to the same: Considering also as well the great charges, wherewith it can not be but that your Maiesty from time to time is like to be burthened, in defending & preserving this your Realme with other your Highnes Dominions, and also the great charges wherewith your Maiestie hath bene & is like to be charged by reason of popish mutinies & attempts, to the ouerthrowe of true Religion and your Highnes estate, as much as such practises either could or can preuaile.

In consideration of the premises, and for a true declaration of their bounden dueties, good hearts and mindes towards your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accorde and consent together, with most heartie good will haue giuen and graunted, and by these presents doe giue and graunt to your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, one Subsidie in manner and forme following.

That

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxviij.*

That is to saye, That euery Archbishoppe, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Drouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendarie, Parson, & Vicar, & euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Tempozal possession to the same Spirituall promotion annexed, now not deuided or separated by acte of Parliament or otherwise frō the possession of the Cleargie, shall pay to your Highnes, your Heires and Successors, for euery pounce that he may yeerely dispende by reason of the sayd spiritual promotion, the summe of sixe shillings. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shalbe made, the Rate, Taxation, Valuation and Estimatiō now remaining of record in your Maiesties court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maiesties most Noble father, in y^e xxvi. yeere of his reigne, concerning such promotions as now be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely be followed & obserued without making any Valuation, Rate, Taxation or Estimatiō, other then in the said record is nowe comprised.

Prōvided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the said Rate & Valuation before mētioned is yeerely payd to your Highnes for y^e said perpetual Disme, so as there remaineth onely nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: This Subsidie of sixe shillings the pound shalbe vnderstanded and meant onely of euery pound of the said nine partes, and of no more.

Prōvided alwaies, that no person that is already promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, & hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruites of the same sithence the second day of October last past, in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousande five hundzeth fourescore and foure, or that is or heereafter shall be promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, and shall compound with your Maiestie, your Heires or Successors, for the first fruites of the same, on this side the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde one thousand five hundzeth fourescore and seven, shall be contributozie or charged for the same benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors with any part of this Subsidie, during the first yeere after the time of any such compounding for his first fruites: And that euery such person already promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, as hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruites of the same, betweene the seconde day of October, in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousande five hundzeth fourscore & thre,

and the saide seconde day of October, in the yere of our Lorde
 G D D, one thousande five hundzeth fourescore and foure,
 shalbe contributozie or charged for the same promotion to your
 Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, but only with the moytie
 of the first paiement of the saide Subsidie, in respect that the
 moytie of his first frutes for the said promotion remained vn-
 paid to your Maiestie the saide second of October, one thou-
 sand five hundzeth fourescore and foure.

And your Prelates and Cleargie doe also graunt, that this
 Subsidie of sixe shillings the pounce, of the nine partes of the
 yeerely value of euery promotion spirituall aforesaide within
 y^e said prouince taxed as is aforesaid, shalbe paide to your Ma-
 iestie, your Heires and Successors, within threer yerces next en-
 suing the date hereof, in maner and forme following: That is
 to say, two shillings of euery pounce aforesaide, in euery of the
 said threer yerces. The first paiement thereof to be due at the se-
 cond day of October now next ensuing, in y^e yeere of our Lord,
 one thousande five hundzeth foure score and five: And the se-
 cond paiement thereof to be due at the seconde day of October,
 which shalbe in the yere of our Lord, a thousand five hundzeth
 foure score and sixe: And the third paiement thereof to be due at
 the second day of October, in the yeere of our Lord, one thou-
 sand five hundzeth foure score and seuen, to be deliuered and
 paid yerely by such person & persons as in this present graunt
 shall be appoynted to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord
 high Treasurer, or vnder Treasurer of Englande for the
 time being, or to suche person or persons, and in suche place or
 places, as shall please your highnesse to appoynt to be paide, at
 or before the two and twentieth day of Januarie, in euery of
 the said threer yerces, without paying any thing to the receiuer,
 or to any other officer or persons to be assigned for the receite
 thereof, for any Acquittance or other discharge vpon any suche
 paiement or receipt of the saide Subsidie, or any parte thereof, to
 be giuen and deliuered, but onely fourc pence, and that to the
 Clarke for writing of euery of the same Acquittances or dis-
 charge for euery of the same payments.

Item, your Highnesse saide Prelates and Cleargie also doe
 graunt, that euery Priest and al other Ecclesiastical persons,
 hauing any pencion payable by your Maiestie, your Heires or
 Successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monaste-
 ries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities,
 Guilds & Hospitals, or of any other spiritual dignitie or corpo-
 ration now dissolved within the said prouince of Canterburie,
 shall

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxviii.

shall likewise pay to your Highnes, your heires & successours, sixe shillings of euery pounce of the saide pensions, within the saide three yeeres, at such dayes & times as are befoze specified. And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detention of the saide sixe shillings shalbe made yeerely in the handes of the payers of the saide pensions, after the rate and portion of two shillings the pound, euery of the saide three yeeres to be accounted for and answered to your Maiesties vse, by your highnesse Receiuours and Officers deputed for the paiement of such pensions, in their seueral accomptes: within the which, allowance shall be giuen them for their paiement of euery such pensions, liable to the seuerall payments of the saide Subsidie.

Item, your saide Prelates and Clergie do graunt, that euery Priest or Minister stipendary, receiuing an annuall stipend being no perpetuities of eight pounds or aboue within the saide prouince, shall pay vnto the vse of your Highnesse, your heires and successours, sixe shillings & eight pence in euery of the saide three yeeres, at such time and to such persons, as the saide Subsidie shalbe payed: And for default of the payment of the saide stipendaries, that euery Parson, Vicar or other Spirituall or Temporall person, Proprietarie or Farmour, hyring any Priest or Minister to serue in any place, shalbe answerable and charged for and with the payment of the saide sixe shillings eight pence for the saide Priest or Minister euery of the saide three yeeres, and shall and may make retention of his and their wages quarterly, of so much as the saide stipendaries be charged with by this present graunt, euery of the saide three yeeres.

Item, your saide Prelates and Clergie do graunt, that euery Archbishop and Bishop, and (the Sea being voyde) euery Deane and Chapter of that Sea voyde, shalbe Collectours of this Subsidie within their proper Dioces, during the saide three yeeres, other then of the pensions aforesaid: and the saide Archbishop, Bishop, or the Sea being voyde, the Deane and Chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their Seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendary Priests and Ministers within their Dioces as be chargeable by this Acte, at or befoze the saide two and twentieth day of Januarie, yeerely during the saide three yeeres.

And those stipendary Priests and Ministers onely shalbe reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Acte, which shalbe in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certificat exhibited, it shalbe iustly proued that some are omitted that ought therein to haue bene certified. And in this case,
such

such and so many other stipendarie Priestes and Ministers shalbe likewise accounted chargeable by this Acte, as within the said three yeeres shalbe so found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may bee enacted by your Maiestie, and your high Court of Parliament (for the speedie payment of the saide Subsidie, and to auoyde delays thereof) that when & as often as any Collectour or Collectours chargeable with the collection of this Subsidie, or of any part thereof, or y^e Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment thereof, or of any part thereof, to the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successours, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnes, or by y^e said Lord high Treasurer: that the said person or persons so appointed, shall within iiii. dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the money so offered to be paide, without any further delay, and deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receite thereof, to the said Collectour or his Deputie, vpon every such particuler payment: And that euery such Auditour as is or shalbe appointed to take or receiue the accompt of any such Collectour or Collectours, shall within fixe dayes next after request to him to bee made, truly & indifferently take the said accompt, and make allowance as by this graunt is appointed, vpon paine that euery such person and persons appointed to receiue the same summe or summes of money so offered, & euery such Auditour shall lose and forfeite for euery default or delay to be made, to the Collectour or Collectours so offering to make payment or accompt as is aforesaid, the summe of x. pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moytie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires and successours, and the other moytie to the said Collectour or Collectours so griued, y^e same to be paid vpon complaint made to the said Lord Treasurer, vnder Treasurer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon such complaint, shal presently examine the matter, & finding default, shall commit the offendour to Warde, there to remaine vntill he shall haue paide the said seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying and recouering of the said Subsidie, your said Prelates and Cleargie doe likewise most humbly beseeche your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiestie and your said high Court of Parliament in maner and forme, (that is to say) That euery Collector of the said Subsidie, and of euery part and parcell thereof, and their lawfull Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authoritic to vse all such wayes

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxviii.

wayes and meanes and proceſſe as be preſcribed in the Act of perpetual diſine for þe collection & leuying of the ſame, and may make accompt thereof before the Lord high Treasourer or Under-treasourer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highneſſe or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your Maieſtie likewise ſhall aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme only as the ſaid Archbiſhop & Biſhops be nowe charged to make accompt for þe ſaid perpetual Diſmes or Tenth: whereby is meant, þe lacke and default of payment of & for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, ſhal only charge ſuch incumbēt or incumbentes, and ſuch others as be bounde to pay the ſame: and that the Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, ſhal for the reſt not by them receiued be diſcharged by their Certificat to be made at or before the two & twentieth day of Ianuarie, in euery of the ſayd three yeres vnto your Highneſſe Court of Exchequer: and that ſixe pence of euery pound, wherewith the Collectour ſhalbe charged in his accompt cleerely to be payed into the receite of your Maieſties Exchequer, or into ſuch other place as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe to appoint, ſhalbe allowed to the ſaid Collectour vpon his accompt for the ſame in euery of the ſaid three yeeres for the charges of Collection, portage, ſafe conueying and paying of the ſaid Subſidies.

And mozeouer, þe it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the ſaid Subſidie ſhalbe once due by vertue of this graunt in any of the ſaid three yeres, if any incumbent of any benefice or promotiō Spirituall charged to the payment of the ſaide Subſidie, being at any time after that the ſame painient ſhall be due, lawfully moniſhed, either perſonally or at his dignitie, ſtall, Church or manſion houſe by the Archbiſhop or Biſhoppe of the Dioces, or his deputie or deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sea being voyde) or by any their deputie or deputies aucthorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certaine day & place of conuenient diſtance to the ſaid Incumbent then to be ſignified and prefixed, and then and there to pay ſuch part of the ſayde Subſidie of his benefice or promotion Spirituall, as then by vertue of this graunt ſhalbe due, do not either at the ſame day and place ſo to him ſignified and prefixed, truly content and paye, or cauſe to be contented and payed the ſame part of the ſaide Subſidie, which then by him ſhalbe due to be payed vnto þe ſame Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to his deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of
any

any Sea being voide, or to their deputie or deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient deputation from y^e said Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane & Chapter, vnder his or their Seale in that behalfe, being ready at the same day & place so signified & prefixed, to receiue any payment of the said Subsidie then due, & openly demaunding the same, or else pay the same within fortye dayes next after any such prefixed day at the furthest (so that open demaunde be made of the said Subsidie in and at the said place & day befoze prefixed:) that then euery Incumbent so making default of payment of his part of the said Subsidie, in any of the said thre yeeres, after such default thereof certified into your Maiesties Exchequer in wryting, vnder the Seale and hand wryting of any Archbishop or Bilhoppe, or the common seale of the Deane and Chapter, the Sea being voide, charged with the collection of the same Subsidie, so that the said Certificat shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, & exhibited into your Maiesties saide Court of Exchequer, at or befoze the two and twentieth day of Januarie in euery of the said thre yeeres, shall forfeite & lose vnto your Maiestie your heires & successors, all the profits which of that only dignitie, benefice or promotion for the which he maketh such default of payment, and whereof such Certificat shalbe made, shall come, growe or arise vnto him, (ouer & aboue the charges of seruing the Cure) in one whole yeere next after such Certificat made & deliuered into your Highnes Court of Exchequer, & there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shal so long liue. And that euery such certificat of any such default of paymēt, shalbe made according to the tenour and effect ensuiug, mutatis mutandis.

Honorabilibus & egregiis viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimæ Dominæ nostræ Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Fræciæ & Hib. Reginæ, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis L. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, autoritate & vigore cuiusdã actus parliamenti, anno regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ vicesimo septimo editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandũ Subsidium eidem Dominæ Reginæ in eodem parliamēto per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessum: videlicet, pro prima solutione inde soluend, secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito infra Diocesim nostram L. deputatus & aucthorizatus omnimodã reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reuerentiis harũ serie annuntio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopũ modo quo præfertur deputat, & aucthorizat, sufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requisisse per N. O. deputat. meum in hac parte, de quocunque beneficio & promotione ecclesiastica, in quadam Schedula præsentibus

vacant, & other persons chargeable to and with the collection of the said Subsidie of sixe shillings the pound within the said prouince of Canterburie, shall and may haue vpon euery paiement of the same Subsidie made to the Lord high Treasurer or vnder Treasurer of Englande for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your highnes or your court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt therof in euery of the said thre yeeres, a sufficient acquittance, discharge or quietus est in wryting of the said Lord high Treasurer or vnder Treasurer, or of such other person or persons, as either your highnes or your saide court of Exchequer shall assign for the receipt therof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath ben accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge or quietus est wittnessing y receipt of so much of the same summe of the said subsidie as shall be so receiued: And euery such acquittance, discharge or quietus est in wryting, sealed and subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasurer or vnder Treasurer for the time being, or of such auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your highnesse or your saide court of Exchequer to appoint for the same receipts, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath ben vsed, shall and may be good and effectual in the Law, and be also as sufficient discharge to al & euery of the said collectors, to al such intents, constructions & purposes, as if the same were made by act of parliament: And that euery of the saide collectors shall pay but onely thre shillings and foure pence for euery generall and finall acquittance, discharge or quietus est, for euery yeeres paiement of the said Subsidie: And also that euery particular acquittance, which vpon paiement of any part of the saide subsidie shall be made by any collector or collectors of the same subsidie, or of any paymēt therof, or by his or their deputie or deputies in that behalfe, to any incumbent of any benefice or promotion spiritual, or to any person or persons contributorie and chargeable to and with the same Subsidie or any part or paiement thereof, shall be good and effectually in the Lawe, and a full and sufficient discharge to euery suche incumbent and other person and his benefice and promotion spirituall, of and for all such summe and summes of money as by the same acquittance shall be acknowledged to bee receiued in respecte of the same benefice or promotion spirituall, for any paiement or any part of the same subsidie: And y none acquittance of any other person or persons made before such certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part of his subsidie,

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxviii.

nor of any paine, penaltie or forfaiture specified in this graunt. And to the intent it may be knowen to the court of Exchequer, who bee the deputie or deputies of euery such Archbishop, Bishop or Deane & chapiter, authorized to receiue the same, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbishop & Bishop and Deane and chapiter of any sea being voyde, shall yccerly with the certificat of the names of stipendarie Priestes, certifie the names of euery the deputies to be appointed as is aforesaid.

Prouiued alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or any lands, possessions or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the prouince of Canterbury, or any goods or cattels growing, being or renewing vpon the same, or els where apperteyning to the owners of the said Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any fifteene or tenth, or any other Subsidie already graunted to your Highnesse by the Laytie, or hereafter to bee graunted, during the terme of the said three yeeres.

Prouiued also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedrall and collegiate Churches & colleges, or any of them within the said prouince, shalbe charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues and promotions, which to their seuerall promotions, Dignities and roomes are clearely & distinctly limited, and to their owne onely vles seuered, thereof to pay the (the tenth part being deducted) six shillings of euery full pound onely, within the said three yeeres, in maner & fourme as is aboue rehearsed: And that all those rentes, possessions, profites, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnesse, or any your Maiesties noble progenitours, or any other person or persons whatsoever, giuen, graunted, bequethed, deuized or impropryed vnto the saide Cathedrall or collegiat Churches or colleges, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned, imployed or vled, either for or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of Diuinitie, poore men, Scholermasters, Ushers, Grammarians, Peticannons, Conductes, Vicars, Chorall Singing men, Choristers, Uergerers, Sextens, or of any other necessary or daily officers or ministers, in such Cathedrall or collegiat Churches or colleges, or any of them, or for or towards y^e reedifying or repairing of any of the same Cathedrall or collegiat churches or colleges, shall not be charged with any part of this Subsidie. The certaintie of which portions aswel chargeable to this Subsidie, as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archebishop, or Bishop

of the Dioces, or (the Sea being voyde) the Deane & chapter, or any other to whome the same shall or may appertaine, vpon due search & examination, shall certifie vnder his or their seale, into your Highnes said Court of Exchequer, at or befoze the said xxii. day of January, in euery of the sayd thre yeeres.

Prorided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spiritual person, paying any pension, whereof no allowāce is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, shall and may retaine ii. s. of euery pound, of euery such pension euery yeere during the said thre yeeres, to his owne reliefe, in consideration that he is charged to pay this Subsidie of vi. s. the pound, out of euery pound, of the whole value of his promotion, any couenant, graunt or band to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prorided also, and your sayd Prelates & Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authoritie, & your high Court of Parliament, that where certaine landes, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, fruits & other hereditaments, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and assigned to bee bestowed and spent, in and on finding & mainteining of certaine chauntries, anniuersaries, obites, lightes, lampes, and other like charges, intentes and purposes, of late came into the handes and possession of the late King of famous memorie, Edward the sixt, by the force of a statute thereof made in the first yere of his reigne, as by the sayde Statute more plainly appeareth: That the said Cathedrall Churches, & the Bishops, Deanes or Presidents and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall or any of them, to whom the said lands, rentes and other the premisses or any of them did lately appertaine, shall not during y^e said thre yeeres, be charged to & with any payment of Subsidie, of and for that part & portion of lands, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions and other hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the said late king, by force of the said statute, was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yeerely rentes or payments, going out of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places & persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayde: And that deduction and allowance therof be made to them, & euery of them accordingly, in & vpon euery payment of the sayde Subsidie out of the whole value, taxation & estimation made for the payment of the saide perpetual disme or tenth, remaining of record in your Highnes court
of

Reginæ Elizabethæ. Chap. xxviii.

of Exchequer, for that rate and portion of landes, tenements, rentes, spirituall promotions & other hereditaments, & those yeerly payments, whereunto the said late king was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said statute, by reason that they haue bene found as lands, tenements, rents, tythes, or other hereditaments concealed from the late King Edward the sixt, the late King Henry the eight, from the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiestic, or otherwise are seuered from the possessions of the sayde Cathedral Churches & other places and persons aforesaid, or of any of them, by force of the statute premised, or any other wise.

Provided also, that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergie shall not be demaunded or leuied out of any benefice, house of students or Colledge situate or set within either of þe Uniuersities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any benefice, lands or other reuenues vnto the saide Uniuersities or either of them, or to any house of students or Colledge in any of the same Uniuersities vniued, appropriated or appertaining, or out of any benefice, lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of þe Colledge of Westminster, being of your Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton nigh Windsor, or of þe Colledge called S. Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham, sometime Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, almes houses or Grammer scholes, or of any Church, benefice or other reuenues to the said Colledges, Hospitals, almes houses, almes halles, or Grammer scholes, or to any of them annexed, appropriated or otherwise appertaining.

Provided alwaies, that all Parsons, Vicars, & other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose benefices are not aboue vi. li. xiii. s. and iiii. d. by yeere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall not be charged with this Subsidie, or any part thereof.

Provided also, that euery Vicar, whose benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue tenne pounds by the yeere, after the taxation aforesayd, shall pay euery yeere of the sayde thre yeeres onely, sixe shillings eight pence for his part of the said Subsidie, as stipendarie priests be charged to pay by force of this grant & not other wise: And if it be vnder eight pounds, he shall not be charged with any part of the sayd Subsidie.

Provided also, that euery priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guildes & Hospitals, or any other Incorporation within the prouince of Canterburie, or any of

them, & being of the summe of v. pounds or vnder, & not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension: Any thing contained in this graunt to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true payment of this Subsidie graunted by your said Prelates and Cleargie of the prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, purport, effect and true meaning of this present grant, your said Prelates & Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnes, that this their said gift granted and Subsidie, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions and sentences in this Instrument contained concerning the saide Subsidie, may bee ratified, established and confirmed by the authozitie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & singulorum premissorum fidem & testimonium, nos Iohannes Archiepiscopus antedictus, has presentes literas nostras testimoniales, siue hoc presens publicum instrumentum, ad humilē rogatum Prelatorum & Cleri predicti, Sigillo nostro, appositione ac signo, nomine, & subscriptione Iohannis Incent notarii publici Registrarii nostri principalis fecimus & iussimus cominiri. Dat. dicto decimo sexto die mensis Decembris, An. Do. millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo quarto, Regnique vestri felicissimi anno vicesimo septimo, & nostræ transf. anno secundo.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the Subsidie graunted by the said Prelates and Cleargie of the saide prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenour, effect and true meaning of the said Instrument: Be it enacted by y^e Quzenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authozitie of the same, that the said gift, graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause and sentence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand and be ratified, established and confirmed by the authozitie of this present Parliament.

And further be it enacted by the authozitie aforesaide, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection & gathering of the said Subsidie, shall haue full power and authozitie to leuie, take and perceiue the saide Subsidie by the authozitie of the censures of the Church, that is to say, by Suspension, Excommunication or Interdiction, and also by sequestration of the fruites and profites of their Benefices and promotions Spirituall, in whose handes soener they be, and to make sale of the same fruites, without daunger of the Lawes, or by distresses vpon the possessions of the Farmours or occupiers

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxviii.*

piers of the Landes and Tenements chargeable by the saide Instrument, for or to the paiment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force therof or otherwise, by the discretion of the Collector thereof. And that no replevie, prohibition or Superſedias shall be allowed or obeyed for any person or persons making default of the paiment of the said Subſidie, contrary to the tenor of the graunt therof, vntil such time as they haue truly satisfied and contented all such part & portions as to them in y^e behalfe appertaineth. And y^e every such Farmour and Farmours, their executors & assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to and with the paiment of the sayde Subſidie, or any part thereof, shall by the aucthoritie aforesaid be allowed, and retien in his hands as much of his yerely rent & farme, as the summe which hee shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leassor shall extend vnto, except the saide Farmour or Farmours, their executors or assignes, by the Lease and graunt y^e they haue of any part of the lands, tithes, profits, tenements chargeable to the saide Subſidie, or by force of any couenaunt or article therein contained, be bounde and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leassour and landlorde, during the terme mencioned in the said Lease.

And likewise be it enacted by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament, y^e whereas diuers Curates liable to this Subſidie, being oftentimes remouable, doe serue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maiestie, as in other Spiritual promotions belonging to other persons, y^e for the speedy recouerie of the saide Subſidie it may be lawfull to the Collector or Collectors of the said Subſidie, their deputie or deputies, to leuie the saide Subſidie vpon the Farmour or Farmours or occupiers of all suche Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, by al censures of the Church aforesaid and euery of them, or by way of distresse of Tithes of the saide Impropriation or Impropriations and Spiritual promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and Cattailles of the saide Farmour or Farmours and occupiers: in which case no Inhibition, prohibition, replevie or other processe awarded to the contrary shall be obeyed, any Law, Statutes, priuiledges or customes to the cōtrary hereof heretofore made, graūted or vſed, or hereafter to be made, graūted or vſed to y^e contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may be lawfull to the Collectors and the officers and ministers of such Archbishop, Bishoppe and Deane and Chapter, for not paiment of the saide Subſidie, after the same shall be due in any of the saide three yeeres to
prils

prise and value the saide distresse or distresses, by two indifferent neighbours by him to be chosen, & the distresse or distresses so prized to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the saide Collectour susteined in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the said distresse to be deliuered and payed to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouiued alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery lay person, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, and also hauing Temporall possessions, goods, cattails and debtes charged to the said Subsidie graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shalbe taxed, charged and set for his said spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise: Any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and euery graunt and graunts of al and euery summe and summes of money, which hereafter shall be graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength, force and effect in al things, as the saide graunt made by the saide Prouince of Canterbutie, and shalbe taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenour, forme and effect of this present Acte of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte by expresse wordes, termes and sentences in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouiued alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all Prouisoes before rehearsed, contained in the saide graunt of the Brelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, and the like of the same Prouisoes hereafter to be contained in the graunt of the Brelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be good and effectuell, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article according to the true purpozt and meaning of the same.

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

¶ An Act for the graunt

*of one entire Subsidie, and two Fifteenes,
and Tenthes, by the Temporaltie.*



Most gracious Soueraigne,
having due consideration (as
in ductie we are bounde) of
many occasions of late yeres
offered, & vrgently constray-
ning you for defence of both
your Maiesties Realmes of
England & Ireland, where-
by great masse of your Maie-
sties treasure hath bene im-
ployed, sithence y^e last contri-
bution by Parliament, and
namely, in the prosecution of

the warres in Ireland: the charges also your Maiestie hath
very lately sustayned in the repayring and furnishing with all
kinde of munition, the Castels and fortes alongst the Sea
coast, for the better withstanding of foraine inuasion, the ne-
cessary provision for store of all kinde of munitions, powder,
and such like, greater then in the time of any of your Maiesties
predecessors hath bene made: And the great portion of trea-
sure, that hath bene also sithence the saide Parliament, most
prouidently and necessarily imployed in the preventing of such
intended notorious attempts, as manifestly tended to the di-
sturbance, or rather to the ouerthrowing of the present happie
state of this your highnesse Realme: Being such (through the
speciall goodnesse of God, and your Maiesties prouident
gouernement) as in the time of no one of your Maiesties
progenitors hath bene enioyed: And waying also by sundry
thinges lately discovered, that the malice of the enemies of
your Maiestie, and this Realme, doth not onely continue,
but dayly encrease: and therefore likely that the saide ma-
lice will be accompanied with most dangerous effectes, vni-
lesse the same may be by Gods goodnesse, and some poli-
tike foresight prevented, which can in no wise be perfourmed

¶ a.

without

without great and inestimable charges.

We therefore your Maiesties most humble, louing, and obedient subiects; should shew our selues not onely most vnthankfull towards so gracious a Soueraigne, vnder whom we haue enioyed so many and inestimable benefites, but also carelesse of our owne safetie, if we should not for the causes aboue specified, make offer vnto your Maiestie, to yeelde to the vttermost of our power, such a contribution as the same would require.

And therefore to shewe our selues aswell thankfull towards your Maiestie, as carefull to prouide that which may be for our owne safetie, doe with all humilitie, present vnto your highnesse a Subsidie, & two Fifteenes & Tenthes, towards your highnesse great charges. And for the better assurance and leuying of this our small contribution of one Subsidie, and two Fifteenes and Tenthes, we your faithfull and obedient subiects, doe most humbly beseeche your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and fourme following, That is to say, that your highnesse shall haue two Fifteenes and Tenthes, to be payde, taken, and leuied of the moueable goodes, cattels, and other things, vsuall to such Fifteenes and Tenthes, to be contributoxie and chargeable, within the Shyres, Cities, Boroughes, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner and fourme afozetime bled, except the summe of twelue thousand poundes thereof fully to be deducted, that is to say, sixe thousandc poundes of either of the said whole Fifteenes and Tenthes, in reliefe, comfort, and discharge of the pooze Townes, Cities, & Boroughes of this your said Realme wasted, desolate, or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afoze this time bene had and made to euery Shire. And to be diuided in such maner and fourme, as heretofore, for one whole Fifteene and Tenth, hath bene had and diuided. And the saide two Fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesaid, thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payde in maner and fourme following, that is to say, the first whole Fifteene and Tenth (except befoze excepted) to be paid to your highnesse in the receipt of your highnesse Exchequer, on or befoze the fourtcenth day of Iune next comming. And the said second Fifteene and Tenth (except befoze excepted) to be paid to your highnesse in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or befoze the tenth day of May, which shall be in the yecre of our

Lord

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

LozD God, one thousand, five hundzeth, fourescore and sixe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the Knightes elected and returned, of, and for the shires with, in this Realme, for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesles of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectours haue bin vled to be named and appointed for the collection of any fifteene and Tenth, before this time graunted, shall name and appoint before the tenth day of April next coming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectours, for the collection of the sayd first fifteene and Tenth. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our LozD God, one thousand five hundred fourescore and five, other sufficient and able persons, to be Collectours for the collection of the second fifteene & Tenth, in euery of the sayd shires, Cities, Boroughes and Townes: The sayd persons then hauing lands, tenements and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an estate of inheritance, of the yerelely value of twentic pounds, or in goods, woorth two hundred pounds at the least, after such rate & value as he shalbe rated at in the Subsidy booke, if any such be in the sayd limittes. And for want of such so assessed, that those shal be appointed Collectours, that then shalbe rated & taxed in the Subsidie booke, in lands or goods neerest to the values aforesaid.

And also such person & persons so by them to be named and appointed, for the collection of the sayde two fifteenes and Tenthes, shalbe by them seuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, rapes, wapentakes, cities, boroughes & townes.

And also the sayd persons so named and appointed for the collection of the sayd seuerall fifteenes and Tenthes, shall be seuerally charged and chargeable, vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all such summe or summes of money, as the Hundred, Rapes, wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes and Townes, where hee or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amount vnto, and of no more summe or summes: And vpon the payment of such summes of money as he or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged and haue his and their Quietus est, The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the insufficiencie of them, or any of them notwithstanding. And the names and surnames, of euery of the sayd Collectours, for the sayde first fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd Knightes, Citizens, and Burgesles, for the shires, Cities and Boroughes, whereunto they

Anno xxvij.

be allotted, named & returned, shal certifie before the Queenes Maiestie in her Chauncerie, before the tenth day of May next comming. And likewise the names and surnames of euery of the sayd Collectours so to be named and appoynted for the collection of the sayde second Fifteene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their collection and charge, the sayd knightes, Citizens and Burgesles, shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chauncery before the tenth day of April, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and sixe, according to the tenor of this act. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chauncelloz of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shall immediatly after, name and appoint Collectours, for the collection of either of the sayd Fifteenes & Tenthes in such like maner & fourme as the sayd knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of Cities, & Burgesles of Boroughes should haue done, and as aforesaid hath bene vsed. The which sayd Collectours and euery of them so to be named & appoynted as is aforesayde, shall haue allowance vpon their accountes for their fees, wages and rewardes for the collection of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenthes, in as large maner and fourme, as any Collectour or Collectours of any Fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such processe for the speedy payment of the sayd seuerall Fifteenes & Tenthes, against the Collectour or Collectours of the same, as by their discretions shalbe thought conuenient.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the sayd Lorde Chauncellour or keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knightes of the Shyre, Citizens of the Cities, Burgesles of Boroughs, townes and other places, hauing authoritie by this present acte to nominate the sayd Collectours, of or for the collection of the sayd seuerall Fifteenes & Tenthes, shal vpon their nomination and election had & made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament sufficient recognizances or obligation, of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their collection, & to be indorsed vpon such condition, that if the same Collectour & Collectours of the sayd first Fifteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectour or Collectours of the sayde seconde Fifteene and Tenth, doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

Maiestic in her receipt of Exchequer for the saide first Fifteene and Tenth, at or before the saide fourteenth day of June next cōming, and for the saide second Fifteene & Tenth, at or before the saide tenth day of May, which shall bec in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand, five hundred, fourscore and sixe, so much of the saide summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collector shall haue collected and gathered, and do likewise after the saide xiiii. Day of the saide moneth of June, and the saide x. Day of May, in euery of the saide two yeeres, content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he shall haue gathered and collected the same residue, that then the saide recognizance or obligation to be voyde, or els to stande in his full strength and power, which recognizance or obligation so taken, the same knightes of the shyre, citizens and burgesles and euery of them, taking any such recognizance or obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lorde Treasurer, and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same xiiii. day of June, and x. Day of May, in euery of the saide two yeeres, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Ducenes highnesse for euery recognizance or obligation, so to be taken and not certified. And that euery such collector vpon request to him made, shall make and knowledg the same recognizance or obligation accordingly, vpon paine of forfeiture of xx. poundes to the Queene for his refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon the payment of y same collection at the saide dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the saide recognizance or obligation to the saide Collector or Collectors without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paide to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great & waighty considerations aforesaid, We the lords spirituall & temporall, and the cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, do by our like assent and authority of this Parliament, giue & graunt to your highnesse our saide soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestic, your heires and successours, one entire subsidie to be rated, taxed, leuied & paide at two seuerall payments of euery person Spiritual and Temporall, of what estate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this act, in maner and forme following, that is to say, aswel of euery person borne within this realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes dominions, as of all and euery fraternitie, guild, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood and

Anno xxvij.

communaltie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England, Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth three pounds, for every pound aswell in coyne, & the value of every pound, that every such person, fraternitie, guild, corporation, mysterie, brotherhood, & communaltie corporate or not corporate hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their use, as also plate, stocke of marchandize, all maner of corne and graine, household stuffe, and of all other goods moueable, aswell within this realme as without, & of all such summes of money, as to him or them is or shalbe owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to bee payde, except and out of the pmisses deducted, such summes of money as hee or they owe, and in his or their conscience intendeth truly to pay, & except also the apparel of every such persons their wines & children, belonging to their owne bodies, saving iewels, gold, silver, stone and pearle, shal pay to & for the first payment of the said subsidie, xx. pence of cuery pound, and to & for the second payment of the said subsidie, xii. pence of every pound. And also cuery Alien & stranger born out of the Queenes obeisance, aswell denizen as others inhabiting within this realme, of every pound that he or they shall haue in coine, and the value of every pound in plate, corne, graine, marchandize, household stuffe or other goods, iewels, cattels, moueable or vnmoueable as is aforesaide, aswell within this realme as without, and of all summes of money to him or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be payde, except and out of the same pmisses deducted, every such summe or summes of money which hee or they do owe, and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay, shall pay of and for every pounce, to and for the first payment of the said subsidie, three shillings foure pence, and to and for the second payment of the said subsidie, two shillings of every pound. And also that every Alien and stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, being denizen or not denizen, not being contributozie to any the rates abouesaide, and being of the age of vii. yeeres or above, shall pay to and for the first payment of the saide subsidie, iiii. d. and to and for the seconde payment of the saide subsidie, foure pence for every pole, and the master or he or she with whom the same Alien is, or shalbe abiding at the time of the taxation or taxations therof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that every person borne vnder the Queenes obeisance, and every corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhoode and
communaltie

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

communitie corporate or not corporate, for every pound, that every of the same persons, and every corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhood & communitie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their vse, hath in fee simple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, wardship, or by copie of court roll, of and in any honours, castles, manors, lands, tenements, rentes, seruices, hereditaments, annuities, fees, corrodies or other yeerely profites, of the yeerely value of xx. s. aswel within ancient Demeane and other places priuiledged, as els where, and so byward, shall pay to and for the first payment of the saide subsidie, ii. s. viii. d. of and for every pound. And to and for the second payment of the said subsidie, xvi. d. of and for every pound, & every alien denizen or not denizen borne out of the Queenes obeisance, in such case to pay at the first of the said payments, v. s. iiii. d. of every pound, and at the second payment, ii. s. viii. d. of & for every pound. And that all summes presented and chargeable by this Act, either for goods & debts, or either of them, or for landes and tenements, and other the premises, as is in this Acte contained, shall bee at either of the saide payments, set and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte (Lands and tenements chargeable to the dismes of the Cleargie, & yeerely wages due to seruants for their yeerely seruice, other then the Queenes seruants taking yeerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue, onely excepted & foreprised) And that all plate, coine, iewels, goods, debts and cattels, personals, being in the rule and custodie of any person or persons to the vse of any corporation, fraternitie, guilde, mysterie, brotherhood or any communitie, being corporate or not corporate, be, and shalbe rated, set and charged by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the presenters of that certificate, of every pounce in goods and debtes as is abovesaid. And of every pound in lands, tenements, annuities, fees, corrodies and other yeerely profites as is abovesaid. And the summes that are aboue rehearsed, set and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that shall haue such goods in custodie, or otherwise charged for lands, as is befoze rehearsed, and the same person or persons, and body corporate, by authoritie of this act, shall be discharged against him or them, that shall or ought to haue the same, at the time of the payment, or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwise departure, from the custodie or possession of the same: Except and alwayes foreprised from the charge and assesment of this Subsidie, all goods, cattels, iewels and ornaments of Churches & chappels, which haue bene ordeined

Anno xxvij.

and bled in Churches or Chappels, for the honour and seruice of Almighty God. And the first payment of the saide subsidie shalbe by authoritie aforesaide, taxed, sessed and rated, according to this Acte, in euery shyre, Ryding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne and euery other place, within this realme of England & Wales & other the Queenes Dominions, before the x. day of June next coming. And the second payment of y^e said subsidy shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid, taxed, assessed & rated, before the xx. day of September, which shall be in y^e peere of our Lord God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and vi. And the particular summes of euery shyre, Ryding, Borough, towne & other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for and to the first payment of the saide subsidie to bee taxed and set by the Commissioners, to the same to be limited, or two of them at y^e least, with y^e names of the high Collectors, and in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the x. day of July nexte comming, And the particular summes of euery shyre, Ryding, Borough, Towne and other places aforesaide, with the particular names of such as are chargeable, for, & to the second payment of the saide Subsidie, to be taxed and set by Commissioners to the same to be limited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors: And in the same fourme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer, before the xli. day of October, which shall be in the peere of our Lorde God, one thousande, five hundred, fourescore and sixe. And the sayde summes in fourme aforesaide to bee taxed, to and for the first payment of the said Subsidie, shalbe payde into the Queenes receipt of her Exchequer aforesaid, to the vse of our said Soueraigne Ladie, at or before the xx. day of October next coming. And the said summes in maner & fourme aforesaid, to be taxed for the seconde payment of the saide Subsidie, shall be payde into the receipt aforesaide, to the vse aforesaide, at or before the twentieth day of Nouember, which shalbe in the peere of our Lorde God, one thousande, five hundred, fourescore and sixe. And the summes abouesaid, of and for the said subsidie, shall be taxed, set, asked & demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied, & payde, to the vse of our said Soueraigne Lady, her heires and successours, in fourme abouesaid, aswell within the liberties, Franchises, Sanctuaries, auncient demeane, & other whatsoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without: Except such shyres, places and persons, as shalbe forprised in & by this present act, Any graunt, charter, prescription, vse or libertie, by reason of
any

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

any letters patents, or other priuiledge, prescription, allowance of the same, or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vsed or obtained, notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery such person, as well such as be bozne vnder the Queenes obeisance, as euery other person, stranger bozne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales, or other the Queenes Dominions, which at the time of the said assessing or taxations, or of either of them, to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, cattels, lands or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profites, within this Realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by the Certificate of the inhabitants of the place, where such goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other the premisses ther: shall be, or in such other place, where such person or his factour, Deputie or Attourney, shall haue his most resoꝛt vnto, within this Realme or in Wales, in like maner, as if the sayde person were or had bene at the time of the sayde assessing, within this Realme. And that euery person abiding or dwelling within this Realme, or without this Realme, shall be charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie graunted by this Act, according and after the rate of such yeerely substance, or value of lands or tenements, goods, cattels, and other the premisses, as euery person so to be charged, shall be set at, at the time of the sayd assessing or taxation, vpon him to be made, and none other wise.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that for the selling and ordering of the sayde Subsidie to be duely had: The Lorde Chauncellour of Englande, or the Lorde Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treasourer of England, the Lord Steward of the Queenes Maiesties housholde, the Lorde Admirall of England, the Lorde Chamberlaine of the Queenes most honorable housholde for the time being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lorde Chauncellour of England, or keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name, and appoint of, & for euery shyre, Riding, and other places, as well within this Realme, as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as also of and for euery City and Towne, being a Countie of it selfe, and of, and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes,

Anno xxvij.

Townes, and Isle of Wight, & euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient, to be Commissioners of & within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable housholde of the Queenes Maiestie, in what Shyre or other place the said housholde shall happen then to be. And the Lord Chauncellour, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesayd, in like maner may name and appoint, of euery other such Borough and Towne corporate, as well in England, as in Wales, & other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, foure, thre, or two of the head Officers, and other honest Inhabitants of euery of the sayde Cities, Boroughes & Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons, if any such be thereunto named, of the sayde Inhabitants of the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Countie of themselues, shalbe ioyned & put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such Shyres and Rydings, as the sayd Boroughes & Townes corporate, not being Countie in themselues, be set, and haue their being, which persons so named, for and of the sayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Countie, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them, to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayd Boroughes and Townes corporate, wherein they be so named onely, nor to execute the sayde Commission, within the Borough or Towne corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times, as the sayd other Commissioners for the same Shyre and Ryding, shall thereunto limit and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being Countie corporate, whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne. And in that maner to be ayding and assisting with the sayde other Commissioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the said Commission, vpon paine of euery of the sayd Commissioners, so named for euery such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a County, to make such fine, as the sayd other Commissioners in the Commission, of and for the same Shyre, or Ryding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion set and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, in like maner, as if such or like summes had bene set and rated, vpon euery such person for the sayde Subsidie: The which Commissioners so named, of and for the
sayd

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

sayd Citices, Borowghes and Townes not being Counties, and onely put into the saide Commission, by reason of their Dwelling in the same, shall not haue any part of the portion of the fees and rewardes of the Commissioners & their Clarke, in this Acte afterward specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chauncellour of England, or the keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall make and direct out of the courte of the Chauncery vnder the great Seale, severall Commissions, that is to say, for euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borowgh, Isle and Housholde, vnto such person and persons, as by his discretion, and any of the other with him befoze named and appointed, as is befoze rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient for the lessing and leuying of the saide Subsidie, in all Shyres and places according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commission for the first payment of the saide Subsidie, shall be directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, befoze the sixteenth day of Aprill next comming. And the Commission for the seconde payment of the saide Subsidie shall be directed and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them, befoze the sixe and twentieth day of July, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousande, fise hundred, fourescore and sixe. And to euery of the saide Commissions, tennescedules conteyning in them the tenor of this Act, shalbe affiled, By the which Commission, the Commissioners in cuery such Commission, named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by the saide Commission, shal haue full power and authoritie, to put the effect of the same Commission in execution.

And that by authoritie of this Acte, after such Commissions to them directed, They may by their assentes and agreements, seuer them selues, for the execution of their Commission, in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Parishes, and other places within the Limittes of their sayde Commission, in such fourme as to them shall seeme expedient, to be ordered, and betweene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed, vpon which seuerance, euery person of this present Parliament, that shall be Commissioner, shalbe assigned into the hundred where he dwelleth.

¶ Provided alwayes, that no person be, or shall be compelled, to be any Commissioner, to and for the execution of this present
present

Anno xxvij.

present Act, but onely in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled, to put in execution the effect of this Act, or any part thereof.

And it is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Commissioners & euery of them, which shall be named, limited and appointed according to this Act, to be Commissioners in euery such Shyre, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the saide householde, or any other place, and none other, shal truely, effectually and diligently for their partes execute the effect of this present Act, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and none other wise, by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice or any other thing, to be attempted or done by them, or any of them, to the contrary thereof.

And the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, and none other, for the execution of the saide Commission and Acte, shall for the taxation of the saide first payment of the saide Subsidie, before the sixe and twentieth day of April next comming, and for the taxation of the saide second paiment of the saide Subsidie, shall before the eight and twentieth day of August, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, one thousand, five hundred, fourescore and sixe, by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in forme aforesaide, direct their seuerall or ioynt precept or precepts, vnto cyght, seuen, sixe, fve, foure, thre or two, as for the number of the inhabitants shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall, discreete, & honest persons, inhabitants, to be named by y^e said Commissioners, or by as many of them, as shall be appointed by the said Commission, of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Parishes, Townes, and other places, aswell within Liberties, Franchises, auncient demcane, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the Limites of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes, and Isle aforesaide, and other places within the limites of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Baylifes, and other like officers and ministers of euery of the saide Hundreds, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes and other places aforesaide, as to the saide Commissioners, and euery number of them, or vnto thre or two of them, by their discretion in diuision shall seeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those parties

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

parties shall be requisite, straitely by the said precept charging and commanding the saide inhabitants, constables and other officers aforesaide, to whome such precept shalbe so directed, to appeare in their proper persons, befoze the saide Commissioners, or such number of them, as they shall diuide themselues, according to the tenor of the saide Commission, at certaine dayes and places by the said Commissioners or any number of them, as is aforesaid, within Cities, Bozoughes, or townes Corpozate, or without, in any other places, as is aforesaide, by their discretion shall be limited thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them, on the partie of the Queenes Maiestie shall be inioyned, touching this Acte, commanding further by the same precept, that he to whose handes such precepts shall come, shall shewe and deliuer the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the same precept. And that none of them faile to accomplish the same vpon paine of fourtie shillings to be forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the said day and place prefixed and limited in the said precept, euery of the Commissioners then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, shal appeare in his proper person. And there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall bee appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called befoze them, the said inhabitants and officers, to whome they haue directed their said precepts, & which had in commandement there to appeare, by vertue of the saide precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse hee then be letted by sickenelle or lawfull excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credible persons, or if any appearing, refuse to serue in forme following, then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings, and so at euery time appointed by the saide Commissioners, for the same taxation, vnto such time, the number of euery such persons haue appeared and certified in forme vnderwritten, euery of them so making default or refusing so to serue, shall forfeite to y^e Queenes Maiestie fourtie shillings. And vpon the same appearance had, they shall be charged befoze the Commissioners, by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corpozall othe) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person, dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places,

Anno xxvij.

that they shall be charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the saide places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of this sayde Subsidie, and of all other thinges requisite touching the sayde Acte, and according to the intent of the same. And thereupon as neere as it may bee, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie befoze the sayde Commissioners, the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, as well of Landes, Tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions and profits, as of goods, cattelles, debtes and other thinges chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of five poundes or more, to be taxed, extracted and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this present Act shalbe limited or appointed. And thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them, the said Rates in this Acte mentioned, and opely declare the effect of thir charge vnto them, in what maner & forme, they ought and should make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof abouesayde, and of all maner of persons, as well of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be bozne vnder the Queenes obeysance chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions, Goods and Cattels of Fraternities, Guildes, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Communalities, and other as is abouesaid, and of persons being in the parties of beyond the Seas, hauing goods and Cattels, Landes or Tenements within this Realme as is aforesayde, and of all goods being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other as is abouesayde: By the which information and shewing, the saide persons shoulde haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge, and the Statute of the sayde Subsidie, and the maner of the sayde certificate to be made in witing, containing the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be bozne without the Queenes obeysance or within, and the best value of euery person in euery degree, as well of the yeerely value of Landes and Tenements and of such like possessions and profits, as the value of Goods and Cattels, Debtes, and euery thing to their
certificate

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the sayde Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the sayd persons, another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners: And charging the sayde persons, that they in the meane time shall make diligent enquire by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them vpon payne of forfeiture of fortie shillings to the Queenes Maiestie, to appeare at the said newe prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayde Commissioners in writing, according to their saide charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd graunt of Subsidie, and as to them in maner aforesayde hath bene declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At which day and place so to them prefixed if any of the sayde persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the sayde certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings, except there be a reasonable excuse of his defaulte by reason of sicknesse, or otherwise by the othes of two credible persons there witnessed, and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesayde, the sayd Commissioners there being, shall take and receyue the same certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values and substance of euery person so certified. And if the same Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the saide presenters thereof, and thereupon the sayde Commissioners at the sayde dayes and place by their agreement amongst themselues, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places within the limits of their Commission, by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the saide assessing of the same subsidie, and thereupon at the saide day of the saide certificate as is aforesayd, taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailifes, or other officers of such hundreds, wapentakes, townes or other places aforesayde, as the same Commissioners shall be of, comprising and containing in the saide precept, the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the sayde certificate, of whome if the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shall then haue vehement suspect, to be of more greater value or substance in landes, goods, cattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance beforesaid, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesayde, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or preceptes directed to the Con-

Stable, Bailifes or other officers, commanding the same Con-
 stable, Bailifes or other officers to whome such precepts shal
 be directed, to warne such persons whose names shall be com-
 prised in the saide preceptes, at their mansions, or to their per-
 sons, that the same persons named in such precepts, and euery
 of them, shall personally appeare before the saide Commissio-
 ners, at the same newe prefixed day and place, there to be exa-
 mined by all wayes and meanes, (other then by corporal oth)
 by the said Commissioners, of their greatest substance and best
 value, and of al & euery summes of money owing to them and
 other whatsoever matter concerning the premisses, or any of
 them, according to this Act. At which day & place so prefixed,
 the saide Commissioners then and there being, or as many of
 them, as shall be thereunto appoynted by the Queenes Com-
 mission, shall cause to be called the sayd persons whose names
 shall be comprised in the sayde precept, as is aforesayde for
 their examination. And if any of those persons, which shall be
 warned as is aforesayde, to be examined, which at any time
 after the warning and before the prefixed day shall be within
 such place, where hee may haue knowledge of his sayde ap-
 pearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnlesse
 a reasonable cause, or else a reasonable excuse by the othes of
 two credible persons before the sayde Commissioners, be true-
 ly alleadged for his discharge, that then euery of them so ma-
 king default, to be taxed and charged to the Queenes Maie-
 stie, with and at the double summes of the rate that he should
 or ought to haue bene set at, for and after the best value of his
 landes or substance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by
 the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Com-
 missioners, shall trauel with euery of the other persons so then
 and there appearing, whose names shall be expressed in the
 sayde precept or preceptes, and in whome any vehement suspect
 was or shall be had in fourme abouesayde, by all such wayes
 and meanes as they can (other then by corporal othe) for the
 better knowledge of their best value, eyther in hereditaments
 or possessions, eyther else in goods or debtes. And that euery
 spirituall person at eyther of the sayde taxations of the sayde
 Subsidie, shall be rated and set, according to the rate aboue-
 sayde, of and for euery pounce that the same Spirituall per-
 son, or any other to his vse, hath by discent, bargayne or pur-
 chase in feesimple, feetayle, terme of life, terme of yeres, by exe-
 cution, by wardship, or by copy of court roll, in any mannoers,
 landes, tenementes, rentes, seruices, offices, fees, corrodies,
 annuities

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

annuities or hereditaments, after the true, iust and yerely value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Maiesties subiects bozne within this realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extende to the yerely value of twentie shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the saide Taxours or Assessours, shall not duely behaue themselues in their inquirie, taxation, asselment or certificate, but shall affectionately, corruptly or parcially demeane themselues in that behalf, in such wise that y^e Commissioners shal by their consideration, deeme them offenders woorthy of punishment for not doing their duties therein, that then foure or moze of the Commissioners in that countie for this Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretion, either to charge the said Assessours vpon their cozpozall othes, for the better seruice aforesaid in that behalfe, or els by their discretions, to taxe and set vpon euery of the saide assessours for their misdoemeanours, in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceede not the summe of ten poundes, & the same fine or paine at their discretions to estreat into the court of Exchequer, euey which fine so taxed & set, by foure of the saide Commissioners or moze, and being estreated with the scedule and bookes of that limit, shal be leuied and answered to the Queenes vse in like maner and forme to ail intentes and purposes, as any other summes that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this statute and Acte of subsidie, and not in any other wise or maner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde himselfe griened with the same presentment, selling or taxing, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners befoze whom he shall be called, sessed or taxed, or befoze two of them, befoze the same taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the saide Commissioners or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his othe, and other his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenementes aboue specified, and of euery his goods, cattels and debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceined by the saide commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion, vpon the othe of the saide person so complaining,

Anno XXvij.

may abate, defalke, increase or inlarge the same assessments, according as it shal appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased or inlarged, shall be by them estreated in forme as heereafter insueth. And if it be prooued by witnesse or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull waies or meanes, within a yeere after any such othe made, that the same person so taxed and swozne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goods or other things aboue specified, at the time of his sayde othe, then the same person so swozne did declare vpon his saide othe, that then euery such person so offending, shall loose and forsaite to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of Englande, as hee the same person so swozne was set at, or taxed to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person to be rated at the saide taxation as is aforesaide, shal be rated, taxed and set, and the same on him set, to bee leuied at such place, where hee and his familie at the time of the same presentment to be made, shall keepe his house or dwelling, or where he then shall be most conuersant, abiding or resiant, or shal haue his most resort at the time of the said certificate to be made, and no where els. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shalbe rated or taxed for his goodes or lands, but in the shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of y^e same assessing, happen to bee out of this Realme, or out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowen: then hee to be set, where hee was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value, and other profites of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, certificate or other maner of wise as is aforesaide. And that the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaide, cause euery person so to be set, rated and taxed, according to the rate of the substance and value of his lands, goodes, cattels, and other profites chargeable by this acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or taxed.

And that euery person taxed in any countie or place other then where he is most resiant, or hath his family in any Countie or place, other then where he is a Commissioner for this Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the said court

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

court of Exchequer, vnder the handes and scales of two Commissioners for this Subsidie, in y^e same Countie or place where such person is most resident or hath his familie, or where he is a Commissioner for the taxation and payment of this Subsidie, testifying such his most residence, hauing of familie, or being a Commissioner, shall be a sufficient discharge for the taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money vpon such persons so set & taxed, saue onely the taxation made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall be made as is aforesaide, and for the summe of money vpon such persons there assessed or taxed. And that such certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all & euery other officers, to whom the allowance thereof shall appertaine, paying for such discharge and allowance only sixe pence and no more.

Provided alwaies, that euery such person which shall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for & after the yerely value of his landes, tenements and other reall possessions or profites, at any of the saide taxations, shall not after be set and taxed for his goods and cattels or other moueable substance at the same taxation, and that hee that shall be set, charged or taxed, for the same Subsidie for his goods, cattels, and other moueables at any of the saide taxations, according to the true meaning of this act, shall not after be charged, taxed or chargeable, for his landes or other reall possessions and profites abovesaide, at the same taxations or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation bee double charged for the saide Subsidie, nor set or taxed at severall places by reason of this Acte: But if any person happen to bee double set, taxed or charged, either in one place or at severall places: then he to be discharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning & intent of this Acte, any thing conteined in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, that no person hauing two mansions or two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe houtholde seruant, or waiting seruant to the Queenes Maiestie, or other Lord or Ladie, Maister or Maistres, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the saide Subsidie, in neither of the places where hee may be set or taxed, vlesse hee bring a certificate in wytyng from the Commissioners where that hee is

to set or taxed in deede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remoouing or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he els where was taxed, or by reason of any Priviledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being forepysed in this Act, or otherwise by his couin or craft, or by any wordes or sayings or otherwise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others happen to escape from the said taxations for the payment of this Subsidie, or any of them, and be not set and taxed, according to the true intent of this Acte, and that prooued by presentment, examination, information, or otherwise before the saide Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Chastellies Exchequer, or two iustices of the peace, of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such meanes or otherwise willingly by couin or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the saide taxations or payments aforesaide, or any of them, and shall not be rated, taxed and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and prooffe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue bene set and taxed at by vertue of this Acte. And the same double value, to be leued, gathered and paide, of his goods and Chattels, Landes and Tenements, towardes the saide Subsidie, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices and Commissioners, before whom he shall be conuicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the said Commissioners in euery Commission, shall according to their diuisions, and after they be diuided, haue full power and authoritie by this Acte, to set, taxe and lesse euery other Commissioner ioynd with them in euery such commission and diuision: And shall also asseesse euery Assessor within their diuision, for his or theyr Goodes, Landes and other the premisses as is abouesaid: By the which said Commission, the said commissioners shall indifferently set, taxe and asseesse themselves and the saide Assessors, and that aswell the summes vpon euery of the said Commissioners and Assessors so sessed, rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the Presenters, as is abouesaid, shall be written, certified, set & estreated, & the estreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that parties, within the limites of the same Commission & diuision, so to be gathered & leued, in like maner as it ought or shoulde haue bene, if the said Commissioners had not bene in the said
commission.

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, & every estate above, shall be charged with their freehold & value as is abovesayd, by the Chauncelloz or Lord keeper of the great Seale of Englande, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Maiesties authoritie or commandement shalbe named & appointed, & they to be charged for the said severall payments of the sayd subsidie, after the forme of the sayd graunt according to the taxation aforesayd. And the summes of & vpon them to be set and taxed, with the names of the collectors appoynted for the gathering & paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered & certified at dayes & places aboue specified, by the lord Chauncelloz or keeper of the great seale, and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shalbe named, as is aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that after the taxes and asseses of the said summes vpon and by the said assessing and certificat as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be thereunto appoynted, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, shall with all speede, and without delay by their writing, estreate the sayd taxe thereof, vnder the seales and signes manuel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantial inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Baylifes and other officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places aforesaid within their limittes, and to other sufficient persons inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the said Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collectoz, and as the place and parties shall require, aswell the particuler names and surnames, as the remembrance of all the summes of money taxed and set, of and vpon every person aswell man as woman chargeable to this Act, householders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the sayd Parishes, Townes and places contributory to this Act of Subsidy. By authoritie of which writing and estreate so deliuered, the sayd officers and other persons so named and deputed, severally shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediatly after the deliuey of the sayd writing or estreate, to demaund, leuie and gather of every person therein specified, the summe & summes, in the same writing or estreate comprised: And for non payment thereof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde by their goods and cattels,
and

and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eyght dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner thereof. And if the saide owner doe not pay such summe of money as shalbe tared by authoritie of this Acte within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to be apprayled by foure, three or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to be solde by the Constable or other Collectors for the payment of the said money, and the ouerplus comming of the sale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse, which saide officers and other persons so Deputed to aske, take, gather and leuy the said summes, shal answer and bee charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limited to be gathered, leuied and comprised in the sayde writing or estreate so to them as is aforesayd deliuered, to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and her heires and successors, and the saide summe in that writing or estreate comprised, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in maner and forme vnderwritten, thereunto to be named and Deputed, & the same inhabitantes and officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their collection therof, shal retaine for euery twentie shillings so by them receiued and paid, two pence. And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the said authoritie, that the said Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and businesse of the said Commission, shall for euery of the said payments of the sayd Subsidie, name such sufficient and able persons, which then shall haue and possesse landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleare yerely value of ten pounds, or goods to y^e value of foure hundred pounds at the least, as he shalbe tared in the Subsidy booke, if any such be in the sayd limits, and for want of such so assessed, then those to be appoynted Collectors that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie booke in lands or goods nearest to the values aforesaid, as by their discretions shall be thought good, in Shyres, Rydings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatsoever places, aswel within places priuiledged as without, not being forepysed within this Acte to bee hygh Collectors, and to haue the collection and receipt of the sayde summes, set, and leuiable within the precinct, limittes and bounds, where they shall bee so limited and appoynted to bee hygh Collectors.

And

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

And to euery of the said collectors so severally named, the said Commissioners or two of them at the least, with all speed and without delay after the saide whole summe of any payment of the sayde Subsidie, be set by all the limittes of the same their Commission, or in such limittes as the high collectors shall be so severally assigned: shall vnder their scales and signe manuell deliuer one estreate indented in parchment, comprizing in it the names of all such persons as were assigned to leuie the said particular summes and the summes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, Towne and other place aforesayde, with the names and surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the estreate so first thereof made and deliuered as is aforesaide. And the Collectors so to be assigned, shall be charged to answer the whole summe comprised in the said estreate limited to his collection as is aforesaid.

Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the saide Commissioners, hauing authoritie by this Acte, to name and nominate the sayde high Collectors of the sayde Subsidie, shall immediately vpon the nomination and election, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient recognizances or obligations, without any fee or rewarde to be payde therfore, of euery person so by them to be named, to be high collector, to be bounde to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first paymēt of y^e said Subsidie: That if the said collector, his heires or executors do truely content & pay to y^e vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in the receipt of the said Exchequer, at or before the saide xx. day of October next ensuing, so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection & charge within one moneth next after such time, as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then the saide recognizances or obligations to be boyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the second payment of the said Subsidie, vpon condition that if the said Collector, his heires or Executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before the sayde twentieth day of Nouember, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousande five hundred fourescore and sixe, so much of the sayde summe of money allotted and appoynted to his

Anno xxvij.

his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then y^e said recognizances or obligations to be voyde, or els to stande in full strength and vertue, which said severall recognizances or obligations so taken, the said Commissioners shall severally certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the severall certificates of the said taxations and rates of the payments of the saide Subsidie, at and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Act, for the certificate of the said severall taxations of the said Subsidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten poundes to the Queenes Maiestie for every recognizance or obligation not certified. And that every such Collector so elected, named and chosen vpon request to him made, shall knowledg and make the said recognizance or obligation vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pound to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusal thereof. And every Collector so deputed, hauing the saide estreat in parchment as is aforesaide, shall haue authoritie by this Acte to appoint dayes & places within the circuit of his collection, for the payment of the said Subsidy, to him to be made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all y^e Constables or other persons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Parishes, townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said particular collection of every summe, as to them shall appertaine. And if at the same day and place so limited & prefixed by the said hie collector, the said constable, officers or other persons, or inhabitants as is aforesaid, for y^e said particular collection assigned & appointed wⁱn such Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, do not pay vnto the saide hie collectors y^e summe within their severall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due & comprised in the said estreat thereof to them deliuered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaide, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes received (two pence of every pound for the said particular collection as is aforesaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it shall be lawfull to the said high collectors and every of them, & to their assignes, to distreine every of the said constables, officers & other inhabitants, for their said severall & particular collection of the said summes comprised in the said estreat, and writing thereof, to them and every of them as is befoze expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

shall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and unpaid, by the goodes & cattels of euery of them so being behind, and the distresse so taken to be kept, apprayled and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behind & unpaid. And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the said distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouiued alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons shalbe nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or Collectors for the seconde paiement of any fifteenth, Tenth or Subsidie, graunted by this Acte, which befoze that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the first paiement of any part of the same Fifteenth, Tenth or Subsidie, vnesse such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed high Collector or Collectors for the said second paiement, doe first shew foorth befoze him or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appointed his (quietus est) for the discharge of his collection befoze appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Acte.

Prouiued alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, shalbe compelled to be any assessor, or collector of or for any part of the said Subsidie in any place or places out of the said Citie, Borough or Towne corporate where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the saide authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitants or officer, or whatsoever person or persons, charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidie, by any maner of meanes according to this Act, or any person or persons for themselves, or as keeper, gardian, deputie, factor or attorney, or for any other person or persons of any goods and cattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the said asselling to be paid, being out of this Realme, or in any other partes not knownen, or of and for the goods and cattels of any other person or persons, of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Mysteric, or other whatsoever Communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernance and custodie, any goods or cattels at the time of the said asselling, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath y rule, gouernance or custodie of any goods or cattels of any other person or persons, Corporation,

Cc,

Communaltie,

Anno xxvij.

Communalitie, fraternitie, Guilde or Mysterie, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie or Attorney, of or for any person, shalbe taxed, rated, valued & set, to any summe or summes by reason of this Acte: And after the taxation or assessing vpon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from y^e place where he was so taxed and set, or his goods or cattels be so eloynd, or in such priuie and couert maner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by estreates or other writings from the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the saide Commission as is aforesaid, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same estreates, by distresse within the limittes of their collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses as be taken for any of the saide payments, before the time limited to the high Collectoz for his payment to be made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt, then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by y^e oth or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with, & for the receipt & collection of y^e same, before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid, their goods and cattels were set and taxed. And vpon plaine certificat thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, aswell of the dwelling place, names and summes of the said persons of whom the saide summes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforesaid, then aswell the Constables and other inhabitants appointed for y^e said particular collection against the high Collectozs, as the high Collectoz vpon his accompt and othe in the said Exchequer to be discharged thereof: And processe to be made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the saide Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the saide Exchequer, against such person his heires or executozs, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that, the same Commissioners, to whom any such declaration of the premisses shall be made in forme aforesaid, from time to time shall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the said person or persons charged with any summe of, for and vpon any such person and persons or other as is aforesaid, or to any Shyriffe, Steward, Baylife, or other whatsoeuer officer, minister, person or persons of such place or places, where any such person or persons so owing such summe or summes, shall haue Lands and Tenements or other Hereditaments, or re-
all

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

all possessions, goods and cattels, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his heires, executors or assignes, or other hauing the custodie, gouernance or disposition of any goods, cattels, lands, or tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this act lawfully be distreined or taken for the same, hath and shall haue goods, cattels, lands, tenements or other possessions, whereof such summe or summes, which by any such person or persons, may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limittes of such Commission, where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Queenes Maiesties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, aswell such person or persons shall be charged to leuie such money as the Officer of the place or places, where such distresse may be taken, shall haue full power and authoritie to distreine euery such person indebted, charged or chargeable by this Act, or his executors or administrators of his goods & cattels, his Guardians, Factors, Deputies, Leasseees, Farmers & Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose lands any such person should haue fee, rent, annuitie or other profite, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or cattels, or any other thing moueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken, cause to be kept, apprayed & solde in like maner and forme as is aforesaid, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and being sufficient to distreine within the limittes of the Collectors, inhabitants or other Officers charged with or for the sayde summes so vpon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayd persons charged and assigned to leuie the same, the persons so charged for the leuie of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue & take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboreth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Guardian, Factor or other whatsoever person, being distreined, or otherwise charged, for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Act, shall be of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied & taken, discharged & acquitted at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goods and cattels as hee that is so distreined, had in his custodie or gouernance, against him or them that shall be so taxed and set, any graunt or writing obligatorie, or other whatsoever

euery matter to y^e contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no Lands or Tenements sufficient, whereby he or his Tenants and Farmers may be distreyned, or haue aliened, cloynd or hid his goods and cattels, whereby hee should or might be distreyned, in such maner that such goods and cattels should not be knowen or founde, so that the summe of or by him to be payde in the sayd fourme, shall ne can bee conueniently leued, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe therevnto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed & set by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuie and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such maner as is aforesayd, for to attache, take & arrest the body of such person or persons, that ought to pay the sayd summes, and by this Acte shall be charged with and for the sayd summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the shyre or other place where any such person or persons shalbe taken and attached, there to remaine without bayle or maine prise, vntill hee hath payd the said summe or summes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte, shalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall, & also for the fees of euery such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, twenty pence: And that euery Officer vnto whom such precept shalbe directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the same vpon euery person so being indebted, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery default in that behalfe, twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to go at large, by letting to baile, or other wise to depart out of his prison, before he haue payd his said debt, & the said twentie pence for the said arrest, vpon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie forty shillings: And the same gaoler to pay to y^e Queenes Maiestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the sayde person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said twentie pence for the fees: And like processe and remedie in like forme shalbe graunted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Commission shall be therevnto appointed, at like information of euery person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the sayde Subsidie, and not thereof payd, but wilfully withdrauen, nor the same leuiable within the limittes where such persons were therevnto taxed. And if the
summe

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

summe or summes being behinde vnpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, bee leuied and gathered by force of the sayd processe to bee made by the sayd Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof; the person or persons so owing the saide summe or summes of money, by processe of the same Commissioners to bee made as is aforesaide, be committed to prison in forme abouesaide, that then the saide Commissioners, which shall a boarde such processe, shall make certificate thereof in the saide Exchequer of that shall bee done in the premisses, in the terme next following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde, shall bee leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the saide Collectors to be assigned, or any Maiors, Shiriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Bursholder, Baylife, or any other officer or minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobey the saide Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the saide Commissioners, for execution of the saide commission, or if any of the officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall apperteine and belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to bee directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instance or request touching the premisses, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspect not to bee indifferently taxed as is aforesaide, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Act befoze the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare befoze the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or els make resistance or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to bee taken for any percell of the saide Subsidie, or commit any misbehaviour in any maner of wise, contrarie to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoeuer wilful not doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Acte or graunt: The same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanours had, by information or examination, shall and may set vpon euery such offender for euery such offence in name of a fine, by the same offender to bee forfeited, fourtie shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners and euery number of them or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Acte, to punish euery such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine and to be deliuered

Anno xxvij.

by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the said fines, if any such be, to be certified by the saide Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties said Exchequer, there to bee leuied and payde by the Collectors of that parties for the said Subsidie, returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the paiement of the saide Subsidie, in such maner as if the saide fines had bene set and taxed vpon the said offenders for the said Subsidie.

And it is also enacted by the saide authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the saide high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the saide Subsidie, in the saide Exchequer vpon their seuerall accomptes to be yeelden, shalbe allowed at euery of the saide payments of the saide Subsidie, for euery pounce limited to his collection, whereof any such Collector shall bee charged and yeelde account, sixe pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pounce thereof for such person as then haue had the particuler collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesaid, specified, in his collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pounce thereof, euery of the saide chiefe Collectors or their accomptants to retaine, to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pounce residue, to be deliuered, allowed and payde, by the said Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses: that is to say, Euery Collector to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for the said Subsidie, where the saide Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the said Commissioners, so taking vpon them the saide businesse and labour of their Clarkes writing the saide precepts, and extracts of the saide collections, the same last two pence of euery pounce to be diuided amongst the saide Commissioners hauing regarde to their labour & businesse taken by them and their said Clarkes, in, and about the premisses, for which part, so to the saide Commissioners attaining, the said Commissioners, sixe, fiue, foure, three or two, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the Queenes Maiesties commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerally, for his and their saide part, may haue his remedie against the saide Collector or Collectors, which thereof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neither protection, neither iniunction or essoigne shall be allowed: And that

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

that no person nowe being of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall bee named or assigned to bee any Collector, or subcollector, or Presentor of the saide Subsidie, or of any part thereof, nor no Commissioners shall be compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then in the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, of, for or concerning the saide Subsidie, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shalbe named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie, bee or shall bee assigned or named head Collectors of any of the payments of the saide Subsidie, neither of any part thereof. And that euery such person or persons which shall bee named and appointed as is aforesaide, to bee head Collectors of and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not bee compelled to be Collector, for the second payment of the saide Subsidie, nor for any part thereof. And the saide Collectors which shall bee assigned for the collection of the saide Subsidie, or for any part thereof, and euery of them, be and shalbe acquitted and discharged of all manner fees, Rewardes & of euery other charges in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accountes, or any thing concerning the same to bee asked. And that if any person receiue or take any fees, rewardes or pleasures, of any such accountant, or vse any vnnecessarie delay in their account, that then hee shall forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery penny or value of euery pennie or pennie worth so taken, five shillings, and five poundes to the party griued, for euery such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queenes Maiesties pleasure. And after the taxing and assessing of the saide Subsidie, (as is aforesaide) had or made, and the saide extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collector in maner and forme befoze rehearsed, deliuered: the saide Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Act within the limittes of their Commission, by their agreements shall haue meeting together, at which meeting euery of the saide Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselve or his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bring forth vnto the saide Commissioners named in the said Commission, the certificate and presentment made befoze him and such other Commissioners as were limited with him in one limit, so that the same certificate may be accounted and cast with the other certificates of the other

Anno xxvij.

limittes within the same Commission, and then the said Commissioners and every number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesaide, if any be in life, or their executozs or administrators of their goods, if they then be dead, shall ioyntly and severally as they were diuided within their limittes, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or severall writings indented, conteynning in it, aswell the names of the saide Collectozs by the Commissioners, for such collection and accountes in the Exchequer, and paiment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned as the grosse and severall summes, wozitten vnto every such Collectozs to receiue the said Subsidie, and also all fines, amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to bee within the precinct and limit of their Commission, to be certified into the Queenes Maiesties saide Exchequer, by the saide Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shall be plainely declared and expressed the whole and entier summe or summes of the saide Subsidie, severally limited to the collection of the saide Collectozs, severally deputed & assigned to the collection of the said summes. So that none of the said Collectozs so certified in the said Exchequer, shall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onely to and for the summes limited to his collection, & not to or for any summe, limited to the collection of his fellowe: But every of them shall be severally charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the said Commissioners toynded in one commission amongst themselves, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not readie, or refuse to make certificate with other of the same Commissioners, that then the saide Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their severall limittes or separations of Collectozs within the limittes of their commission, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes or such other like diuisions, within their said severall limittes of their comission, as the places there shall require to be seuered & diuided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make diuisions of their limittes or collections, for the severall charges of the same collectozs, so that alway one collectoꝝ shall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited only by himselfe, and not for any summe limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of every of the Collectozs to bee set & certified severally vpon them. And every such Collectoꝝ vpo his account and paiment of the summe of money limited within his collection, to be severally by himselfe acquitted & discharged in the
said

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

sayde Erchequer, without paying any maner fees or rewarde to any person or persons for the same, vpon payne and penaltie last abouesayde, and not to bee charged for any portion of any other Collectour. And if any Commissioner after hee hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforesayde, shall be before any such Commissioners examined, and the summes rated and set, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other person charged with any receipt of any part of the saide Subsidie, or any other person taxed or otherwise by this Act charged with and for any percell of the sayde Subsidie, or with any other summe, fine, americiament, penaltie or other forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioners, Collectours, or other whatsoever person or persons haue executed, accomplished, satisfied or sufficiently discharged, that which to euery such person shall appertaine or belong to doe according to this Act: Then y^e executors & heires of euery such person, and all other seised of any Lands & Tenements, that any such person being charged by this Act, and deceassing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his vse onely, had of estate of inheritance at the time that any such person was named Commissioner, Collectour or otherwise charged with or for any maner of thing to be done, satisfied or paide by reason of this Act: And all those that haue in their possessions or hands, any Goods, Cattels, Leases or other things that were to any such person or persons, at the time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements, that were the same persons at the time he was as is aforesaide, charged by this Acte, shall be by the same compelled, and charged to doe and accomplish in euery case, as the same person so being charged, should haue done, or might haue bene compelled to doe, if he had bene in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands and Goods of the said Commissioner or Collectour, as the party shall haue in his hands. And if the sayde Commissioners for causes reasonable them mouing, shall think it not conuenient, to ioyne in one certificate as is aforesayd, then y^e said person or persons, that shall first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifie the said writing indented as is aforesaid, shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall be there then to be certified, with diuision of y^e Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tithings and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shall be, with the grosse summes of money,
astwell

alwell of & for the sayd Subsidie tared or set, of or within the said Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the sayde first writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties and other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same limits, whereof the same writings shalbe certified. And after such writings indented, which as is aforesayd shalbe certified, and not couctine in it the whole and full summes, set and tared within the limittes of the same Commission, The other Commissioners of the same, before the day of paiement of the said Subsidie, shall certifie into the sayd Exchequer, by their writing or writings indented, to be made as is aforesayde, the grosse and seuerall summes, set and tared within the places to them limited, for the sayde Subsidie, and other fines, amerciaments, penalties & forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, and other places to them assigned, or els by their sayd writings indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of paiement, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayde Subsidy, fines, amerciaments & other forfeitures, growing or set by reason of the causes of their lettes, or of their not certifying as is aforesayde, or els in default thereof, Procelle to be made out of the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, against the sayd Commissioners, and euery of them, not making certificate as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the inhabitants of the Parish of S. Martin called Stamford Baron, in the suburbes of the Borough & towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Welands, which hereafter shalbe contributorie to the paiement of this present Subsidy, graunted to the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successors, shalbe assessed, rated and tared for this time, by such Commissioners, which shall be appointed for the taxing, rating and selling of the Subsidy within the Countie of Lincolne, and shalbe for this time contributorie, and pay the said Subsidie to the Collector or Collectors, which shall be assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesles of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Provided alwayes & be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person & persons hauing Mannors, Lands, Tenements and other Hereditaments chargeable

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

able to the payment of the Subsidie graunted to the Queenes Maiestie by this Acte, and also hauing spirituall possessions chargeable to her saide Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme, in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this said Acte, that then if any of the saide person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and taxed for the said Mannors, Lands, and Tenements, and spirituall possessions, and also assessed, charged and taxed for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this Acte, for his and their saide Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, and spirituall possessions, or onely for his said goods, and cattels, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Maiestie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouiued alwayes, that this graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Iernesey, and Garnesey or any of them, of, for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the saide inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their vse haue, within Ireland, Iernesey and Garnesey, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the saide inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lady in Ireland, Iernesey and Garnesey, or in any of them: Any thing in this present Acte, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouiued also, that this present Acte of Subsidie, ne any thing therein contained, extend to any of the English inhabitants or residents in any of the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, & the Bishopricke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for or concerning any Mannors, Lands, Tenements or other possessions, goods, cattels or other moueable substance, which the same English inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within y^e said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or the towne of Barwicke, y^e Towne of Newcastle vpon Tine, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of y^e saide English inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maiestie, for their
attendance

Anno xxvij.

attendance or doing seruice to the Queenes Maiestie, for or within the said Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham or any of them, to or for the said taring, leuying, gathering or payment: But that the English inhabitants and residents, and euery of them of the said Counties, Bishopricke and Townes, & euery of them, shall be of and from the said Subsidie and euery parcel thereof onely for their Mannors, Landes, Tenements, ffces, Wages, Goods and Cattels, lying and being in the said Counties, Townes and Bishopricke, or any of them vtterly acquitted and discharged, Any thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that all letters patentes graunted by the Queenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble progenitours, to any Cities, Borowghes, or Townes within this Realme, of any maner of liberties, priuiledges or exemptions from the burden and charge of any such grauntes of Subsidies, which be at this present time in force and baileable, shall remaine good and effectuell to the said Cities, Borowghes & Townes hereafter, according to the purportes thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the said corporations, shall vpon the great and weightie consideration of the graunt abouesaid, be for this graunt charged & contributozie, in like maner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Borowghes and Townes, which be not in any wise priuiledged, but by this Acte charged.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by y^e authoritie aforesaid, That no Orphan or Infant, within the age of xxi. yerres, bozne within any of the Queenes Maiesties dominions, shall be charged to any payment of this Subsidie, for his or her goods and cattels to him or her left or bequeathed, Any thing in this Acte conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extende to the goods or lands of any Colledge, Hall or Hostel within the Uniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishoppe Wickham, or to the goodes or lands of the Colledge of Eaton next Windsor, or to the lands, tenements or reuenues onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and liuing of the poore knightes, founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lorde king Henry the eight, or to any of the goods or cattels of the saide knightes or any of them, or to the goods or landes of any
common

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

common free Grammer schoole within the Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoole-master or Scholler, or any graduate resiant or remaining for studie without fraude or couin within any of the saide Uniuersties and Colledges, or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, or suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their seruants daily attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almes men, or seruants belonging to any of the saide Uniuersties, Colledges, Halles or Hostels, and dwelling and resiant within the saide Uniuersties or either of them, or within either of the sayde Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde, and the suburbes of the same, without fraude or couin, or to the goods and landes of any Hospitall Healsoudien, or spittlehouse, prepared and bled for the sustentation and reliefe of poore people, Any thing in this acte contined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouiued also, that the saide graunt of Subsidie or any thing therein contined, doe not in any wise extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any the inhabitants or resiants at this present time dwelling within the five portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the same five portes, or to any of the same five portes, But that the inhabitantes or resiantes in the said five ports corporated, and their members, be and shalbe, of and from the said graunt and paiement of the saide subsidie, and enery parte thereof, and ouely during their resiance there, and no longer, clerely discharged and acquitted, Any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouiued also that the said graunt of Subsidie and two fifteenes and tenthes, doe not in any wise extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to the English inhabitantes or resiantes at this present time within the liberties of Romney marsh, of or for any part of the saide summes graunted in this present Parliament, of the said English inhabitants nowe there resiant, or any of them to be taxed, set, asked, leuied or paied, But that the said English inhabitants, and nowe resiantes of Romney Marsh aforesaide, and enery of them be and shalbe, of & from the saide graunt and paiement of the saide Subsidie and two fifteenes and tenths, during their resiance there, & no longer, acquitted and discharged, Any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouiued neuerthelesse, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that if any alien or stranger borne, Denizen or not

Anno xxvij.

Denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of Englande, shall assigne or conuey ouer vnto any his or their childe or childzen bozne within this said Realme of England, any his or their landes, tenements, goods or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Maiestie of her saide subsidie of or for the same, that then all and euery such childe or childzen so being seised of any such landes or tenements, or possessed of any such goods or chattels, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the said subsidie for the same landes, tenements, goods and cattailes, at the sayde rates and values as Aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

Imprinted at London by
Christopher Barker, Printer to the
*Queenes most excellent
Maiestie.*



An Act for the Queenes

*Maiesties most gracious generall
and free Pardon.*



THE Queenes most excellent Maiestie, considering the great zeale and affection which her louing and obedient subiectes beare to her highnesse, as by many wayes they haue declared & shewed from time to time, sithence the beginning of her Maiesties reigne: And calling to her most gracious remembrance, into howe many penalties and dangers of her Highnesse lawes and statutes, sundry of her said louing subiects be fallen, from which they cannot any way be freed or deliuered, but by her Maiesties great mercy: And considering withall that mercie doth appertaine to her princely estate and calling, to be distributed to her subiects as occasion shall serue, as well as Justice: And assuredly trusting that from henceforth her Highnesse subiects will endeuour themselves to liue in due obedience, and according to her Highnesse lawes as they ought to doe: Her Maiestie is therefore mercifully enclined and moued to graunt and giue vnto her sayde louing subiects, a generall, free and beneficiall Pardon, and thereby to deliuer her said subiects from the dangers, penalties and forfeitures, wherewith they nowe stand charged or chargeable, and which they haue fallen into, by reason of their manifold offences, disobedience and contempt.

And therefore her Maiestie is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and fourme following: That is to say, that all and euery the said subiects, aswel Spirituall as Temporall of this her Highnesse Realme of England, Wales, the Isles of Ierney and Garnesey, and the Towne of Barwike, the heires, successours, executours & administratours of them and euery

of them, and all and singular bodie in any maner of wise corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets and Tithings, and euery of them, and the succellour and succellours of euery of them, shalbe by the authoritie of this present Parliament acquitted, pardoned, released and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and euery of them, of al maner of Treasons, Felonies, Offences, Contempts, Trespasses, Entries, Wrongs, Deceits, Misdemeanours, Forfeitures, Penalties and summes of money, paines of death, paines corporal and pccuniarie, and generally of all other things, causes, quarrels, suites, iudgements & executions in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor foreprised, which may be or can be by her Highnesse in any wise or by any meanes pardoned befoze and vnto the first day of Nouember last past, in the sixe and twentieth yeere of her most gracious reigne, to euery or any of her sayd subiectes, bodie corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And also the Queenes Highnesse is contented, that it bee enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her said free Pardon shal be as good and effectuell in the lawe to euery of her said subiects, bodie corporate, and others befoze rehearsed, in, for and against all things which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted and foreprised, as the same Pardon should haue beue, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, causes, matters, suites, quarrels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this Act excepted and foreprised, had bene particularly, singularly, specially and plainly named, rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordes & names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requisite to haue bene put in and expresse in this present Act of free Pardon: And that her said subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executours or administratours of any of them, nor of the sayd bodie corporate and other befoze named and rehearsed, nor any of them be, nor shalbe sued, vexed or inquieted in their bodie, goods, cattels, landes or tenements, for any maner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfeiture, trespassse, offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed befoze the sayd first day of Nouember against her Highnesse, her Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogative, Lawes or Statutes, but onely

onely for such matters, causes and offences as bee rehearsed, mentioned or in some wise touched in y^e exception of this present Acte hereafter mentioned to bee forep^rised and excepted, and for none other, any statute or statutes, lawes, customes or vsages heretofore had, made or v^eled to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And the Queenes Highnesse of her bounteous liberality, by the authoritie of this present Parliament graunteth & freely giueth to euery of her said Subiectes, and to euery of the said bodi^es corporate and other befoze rehearsed, and euery of the^e, all Goodes, Chattels, Debtes, fines, Issues, Profits, Amerciaments, Forfaitures and Summes of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnesse do or should belong or apperteine by reason of any offence, contempt, trespasse, entrie, misdemeanour, matter, cause or quarrel done or comitted by the^e or any of them befoze the said first day of Nouember, which be not hereafter in this present Act forep^rised and excepted.

And be it enacted neuerthel^se, that all grauntes thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as haue so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesaid: & al executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such forfeiture thereof committed or made, shal be of such force & effect, as if no such forfeiture thereof had bene had or made, and of no other: The same forfeiture, or any thing befoze in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and euery the Queenes said Subiectes, and all and singular bodi^es corporate and others befoze rehearsed, may by him or them selfe, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Attourney or Attourneyes, according to the Lawes of this Realme pleade and minister this present Acte of free Pardon for his or their discharge, of & for euery thing that is by vertue of this present Act pardoned, discharged, giuen or granted, without any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing or entrie of the iudgements, or other cause concerning such Plea, writing or entrie, but onely xvi. d. to be paide to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such Plea, Matter or Judgement for the parties discharged in that behalfe, any Lawe, Statute, Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highnesse is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that her saide free Pardon by the generall wordes, clauses and sentēces befoze rehearsed, shalbe reputed, deemed,

adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courtes of her Highnes and else where, most beneficially and auailably to all and singular her said Subiects, bodies corporate and others befoze rehearsed, and to euery of them in all things not in this present Acte excepted or forepised, without any ambiguitie, question, or other delay whatsover it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, objected or alleaged by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, her heires or successours, or by her or any of their generall Attourney or Attourneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnesse or any of her heires or successours.

And further it is enacted by the Queene our soueraigne Lady, by the authoritie of this present Parliament, y if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Courts commonly called y kings Benche, Chancerie & common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highnesse Courts within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of Writs, Procelle, Summons or other Preceptes, whereby any of the said subiects, or any of the said bodies corporated, or others befoze rehearsed, or any of them shal bee in any wise arrested, attached, distrained, sommoned or otherwise vered, inquieted or grieued in his or their bodies, landes, tenements, goods or cattels, or in any of them, for or because of any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon: Or if any Shirife or Escheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Baylife or other Officer whatsoeuer, by colour of his or their office or otherwise, after the said last day of this present Session of Parliament, doe leuie, receiue, take or withhold of or from any person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Act, that then euery such person so offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any sufficient testimonie, witnesse or prooffe, shall yeelde and pay for recompence thereof to the partie so grieued or offended thereby, his or their treble damages, besides all costes of the suite: & shall also forfeite & lose to the Queenes Maiestie, for euery such default, ten pounds: And neuertheleffe, al and singular such writs, procelle and precepts so to be made, for or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Act of free Pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde, and of none effect.

Except and alwayes forepised out of this generall and free Pardon al and all maner of high Treasons & other offences committed or done by any person or persons against the
Queenes

Queenes most royall person, and al conspiracies & confederacies traitterously had, committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Maiesties Royall person.

And also excepted all and euery maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the partes beyond the seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominiōs: & also all Suites, punishments, executions, paynes of death, forfeitures & Penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any the treasons and offences befoze excepted.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this general pardō, all and euery offences of piracie & robbery done vpon the seas, and all & euery comforting, procuring or abbetting of the same offences to be had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al maner of voluntary murders, petie treasons, and wilful poysonings done or committed by any person or persons, and al & euery the accessaries to the same offences or any of them, befoze the sayde offences committed.

And also excepted out of this pardon all offences of forging and false counterfeiting of any the moneyes currant within this Realme: And also al offences of vnlawful diminishing of any the said moneys by any way or meanes whatsoeuer, contrary to y^e lawes and statutes of this Realme: And also al abbetting, ayding, comforting or procuring of the same offences or any of them to be committed or done.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, and al accessaries to any the saide Burglaries, befoze the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon or to any man or womans person in the high way or else where: And all & singular accessaries of or to any such robberies befoze y^e said robbery committed.

And also al wilfull burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes, wherein any corne is.

And also excepted all Rapes, and carnall Rauishments of women.

And also al rauishments & wilfull taking a way or marying of any Maide, Widowe or Damosel against her will, or without the assent or agreement of her Parents, or of such as haue her in custodie.

And also al offences of aiding, comforting, procuring or abbetting of any such rauishment, wilful taking or marying to

be had, committed or done.

And also excepted all wilful escapes of any traitours or felons.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all persons nowe attainted or outlawed of or for any treason, petie treason, murder, wilful poysoning or robberie.

And also excepted all offences of Inuocations, Coniurations, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abetting or comforting of the same, and al persons nowe attainted or conuicted of any of the saide offences.

And also excepted all and euery maner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goods or cattels, or the Issues, Rentes, Reuenues or profitcs of any Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, which were of any Traitour, Murderer, felon, Clarke or Clarks attainted, or Fugitiues, or of any of them.

And also excepted all goods and cattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any Treason, petie treason, murder or felonie heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon al offences in making or publishing, or in consenting to the making or publishing of any false seditious or slanderous booke or bookes, libell or libelles, against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this pardon all intrusions & spoyle of woods, had, made or done by any person or persons, in or by any the mannours, landes, tenements or other hereditaments of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffered vpon any such landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rentcs, Issues and Profitcs of the same Mannours, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments of our said Soueraigne Ladie the Queene, and also all Suites, Accounts and Impetitions of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all alienations of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments without licence, and all fines, Issues and profitcs that may or ought to growe or come to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon all wastes comitted or done in any of the Queenes Wardes lands, or in the Wardes lands of any of the Queenes Committees: And also all & euery fine and fines for the single or Double value of the marriage

or marriages of all and euery Ward or Wards at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her Noble Progenitours.

And also excepted all concealed Wards, and the landes of such Wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all rauishments and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes Wards or Wards Lands, or the rents and profits of the same at any time comen or growen to the Queenes handes, and euery thing that by reason of any Ward or Wards landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuerie, ought to come or be to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted all fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie of any of her Widowes that haue married without licence.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, which haue tendered, or ought to sue liucry out of our said Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of or for any Mannours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments whatsoever they be, shall sue his or their Liuerie and Liueries out of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queenes handes, of his or their Mannours, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, in like maner and forme as they and euery of them shoulde or ought to haue done, if this Acte had neuer bene had ne made, any article, thing or things in this present Acte of generall Pardon compiled and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forepysed out of this Pardon, al such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be in prison within the Towre of London, or in the prison of the Marshalsey, or in the prison of the fleete, or otherwise restrained of libertie by expresse commandement from the Queenes Maiestie, or by the commandement of any of her Maiesties priuie Counsell.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery such person and persons, which at any time sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high Treason, petit Treason, or misprision of Treason.

And

And also excepted all such persons as be fled or gone out of this Realme, for any cause, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maiesties licence.

And also excepted al such persons as haue obteyned and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the time of their licence expired.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all & every concealements or wrongfull deteinements of any custome or Subsidie due to the Queenes Maiestie, and all accountes, impetitions and lutes to be had, made or done for the same.

And also excepted all and singular accompts of all and euery Collectour and Collectours of any Subsidie, Fifteene, custome or other thing, and all accountes of euery other person whatsoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to y^e Queenes Highnesse, or to her most noble father King Henry the eyght, or to King Edward the sixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the heires, executozs & administrators of euery such person that ought to account for al things touching only the same accountes: And al and singular arrerages of accountes, and al vntrue accountes, and all impetitions, lutes, demaundes and executions, which can or may be had, of or for any account or accountes, or any arrerages of the same.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all and all maner of deceites and offences of all and singular monyers and other officers, mynters and workemen of or in any of the Queenes Maiesties mintes within this Realme or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punishments for the same.

And also excepted all Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Releefe and Releefes, Harriots, Rent Seruices, Rent charges, Rente Seckes, and the Arrerages of the same, not done or payed to the Queenes Highnesse.

And also excepted al penalties, tytles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breache and not performing of any couenant or condition whatsoeuer.

And also excepted all summes of money graunted to the Queenes Maiestie, or to any her Noble Progenitours, by way or meane of Subsidie, Fifteene, or other wise.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, al debtes which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or to the most Noble

Noble King of famous memorie King Henry the seventh, or to King Henry the eighth, King Edward the sixth, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons to any of their bles, by any condemnation, Recognisaunce, Obligation or otherwise (other then such debtes as are due vpon any Obligation or Recognisaunce forfeited before the sayde first day of November, for non apparance in any Court or other place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauour) which debtes growen or accrued vpon those causes, by this free Pardon be and shall be cleerely pardoned and discharged.

And also excepted and forfeited out of this Pardon, all and singular penalties, forfeitures and summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Acte, Statute or Statutes: which forfeitures, penalties and summes of money, be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any Judgement, order or Decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted all forfeitures of all leases, estates, or interests of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, by knightes seruice, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by knightes seruice, made in one or seuerall assurances or leases for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the olde and accustomed rent or more is not reserued.

And also excepted all first fruites and Tenthes at this present being due to be payed to her Maiestie, by force of any Acte or Statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted all penalties and forfeitures, whereof there is any good Verdict in any sute giuen or past for the Queenes Maiestie.

And also excepted all forfeitures, and other penalties and profites now due, accrued or growen, or which shall or may be due, accrue or growe to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any offence, misdemeanour or contempt, or other act or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any action, bill, playnt or information at any time within eyght yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath bene or shalbe commenced or sued in any the Queenes Maiesties Courtes at Westminster, & now is or the same last day of this Session of Parliament shalbe there depending, or whereof the Queenes

Highnesse by her bill signed or otherwise heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contemptes, disorders, couens, fraudes, deceites and misdemeanors whatsoeuer heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof or for the which any suite by bill, plaint or information at any time within foure peeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament is or shall be commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre chamber at Westminster, and shal be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of periu-rie, and subornation of witnesses, and offences of forging and counterfaiting of any false Deedes, escripts or writings, and all procuring or counselling of any such counterfaiting or forging to be had or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carrying, sending or conueying ouer the Seas or out of this Realme of any golde, siluer, iewels, or any coyne of golde or siluer, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were or be by the Queenes licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of incest, adulterie, fornication, simonie, and all misdemeanors and disturbances committed and made in any Church or Chappel in the time of Common prayer, preaching or diuine seruice there vled, to the disturbance thereof, and all outlawries and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may be charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence or offences any person standeth already indicted, or otherwise lawfully condemned or conuicted.

And also excepted all offences whatsoeuer in shipping, or willingly assenting or causing to be shipped to be transported into any the parts beyond the Seas out of the obedience of her Maiestie, any gunnes, ordinance, shot, or gunne metall, contrary to the lawes or statutes of this Realme without licence of her Maiestie in that behalfe first had and obtained, and also all such as couenously or by consent, or for the reliefe of such as haue offended, in or against any popular or penall statute, haue for the same offence or offences exhibited any action, bill, playnt, information or suite against any such offender or offenders.

And

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxx.*

And also excepted and alwayes forepysed out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offence and offences, contempt and contemptes, disorder and disorders, misdemeanour and misdemeanours heretofore committed and done by any person or persons, contrary to the lawes of the Forrests within the circuite or p̄cinctes of her Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all issues, fines and amerçiements, afferred, taxed, set, estreated or entred seuerally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or mo persons ioyntly or seuerally, aboue the summe of sixe poundes.

And also except all issues, fines and amerçiements returned, afferred, taxed, set or entred seuerally or particularly in any Court of Recoꝛde at Westminister, at any time sithence the feast of Saint Michael Tharchangel last past.

And yet neuertheles all other fines, as wel fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, set, taxed, estreated or entred before the sayd feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and also al issues, fines and amerçiements, as well reall as other, either within any liberties or without, being set, taxed, estreated or entred before the sayde feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, and which seuerally or particularly extende to the summe of sixe poundes and not aboue, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Sherife or not taken to his charge, estreated or not estreated, or whether they be turned into debt or not turned into debt, and not being leuied noꝛ receiued by any Sherife, vnder Sherife, Baylife, minister or other Officer or Officers, to the Queenes Maiesties vse before the last day of this present Scssion of Parliament, shall be freely, clearly and playnely pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours for euer, by force of this present Acte of free Pardon.

And yet neuerthelesse, all estreates of such fines, issues and amerçiements, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already estreated foorth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remainyng in the handes of the Sherife, vnder Sherife or Baylifes for collecting of the same fines, issues and amerçiements, shall vpon the returne of the same estreates be orderly charged and deliuered by scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bin accustomed; to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that her Maiestie may be the moze truely answered of all such fines, issues and amerçiements not by this Acte pardoned, and which any

Sherife, vnder Sherife, Baylife or other Officer or minister hath receued by force or colour of any such estreate, proccesse or precept to him or them made for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and euery Sherife & Sherifes and other accomptant vpon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the allowance of any such fines, issues and amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, shal haue all and euery such his and their petition allowed in his account, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clarke or other minister, for the making, entring or allowing of any such petition or petitions, any vsage or custome to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, cattels, debts, actions & suites already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Maiestie by her Highnesse letters Patents hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament made any graunt, couenant or promise to any person or persons.

And excepted also all persons which haue committed or done any offence, eyther contrary to the Statute made in the first yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte for the vni-
formitie of Common prayer and Seruice in the Church, and the administration of the Sacraments, or contrary to the statute made in the 23. yeere of her Maiesties raigne, entituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subjects in their due obedience: And all outlawries, proceedings and Judgements vpon the same offences or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuerthelesse whensoever the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submitte themselves in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare Diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the sayde wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselves in the saide causes of Religion and Doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie and due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thenceforth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselves in their due obedience towarde her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Acte, to haue and enioye the full benefite of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all respectes, as any other of her
Maiesties

Reginæ Elizabethæ. *Chap. xxx.*

Maiesties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons that be and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of and for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of or for any conspiracie of any rebellion, or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And also except all false forging or counterfayting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any landes, tenements or hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfayting of any vnttrue Certificat or returne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courtes, to enquire of any lands, tenements, hereditaments, or other things whatsoeuer: And all and all maner falsifying of any Bills signed by her Maiestie; after the engrossing thereof, and befoze the passing of the same vnto the great Seale.

Provided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritic aforesaid, that it shal and may be lawful to all and every Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make Writtes of Capias vlagat. at the suite of the partie plaintife against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this act, to the intent to compel the defendand and defendants to make answer to the plaintife or plaintifes at whose suite he or they were outlawed, and that euery person so outlawed, shall sue a Witte of Scire facias against the partie or parties at whose suite he or they were so outlawed, befoze this Pardon in that behalfe shalbe allowed to him or them that so is outlawed.

And except also out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in newe building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe inclosures, and other Nusauces in any place within the Citie of London and Suburbes of the same, or within thre miles of the saide Citie, contrarie to the Lawe, or any her Maiesties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

And be it further enacted, that this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extend to any person outlawed vpon any Witte of Capias ad satisfaciendum, vntill such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfie or otherwise agree with the partie at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

God saue the Queene.



Imprinted at London
by Christopher Barker, Printer to the
Queenes most excellent Maiestie,
in Bacon house, neere
Foster Lane.

4

